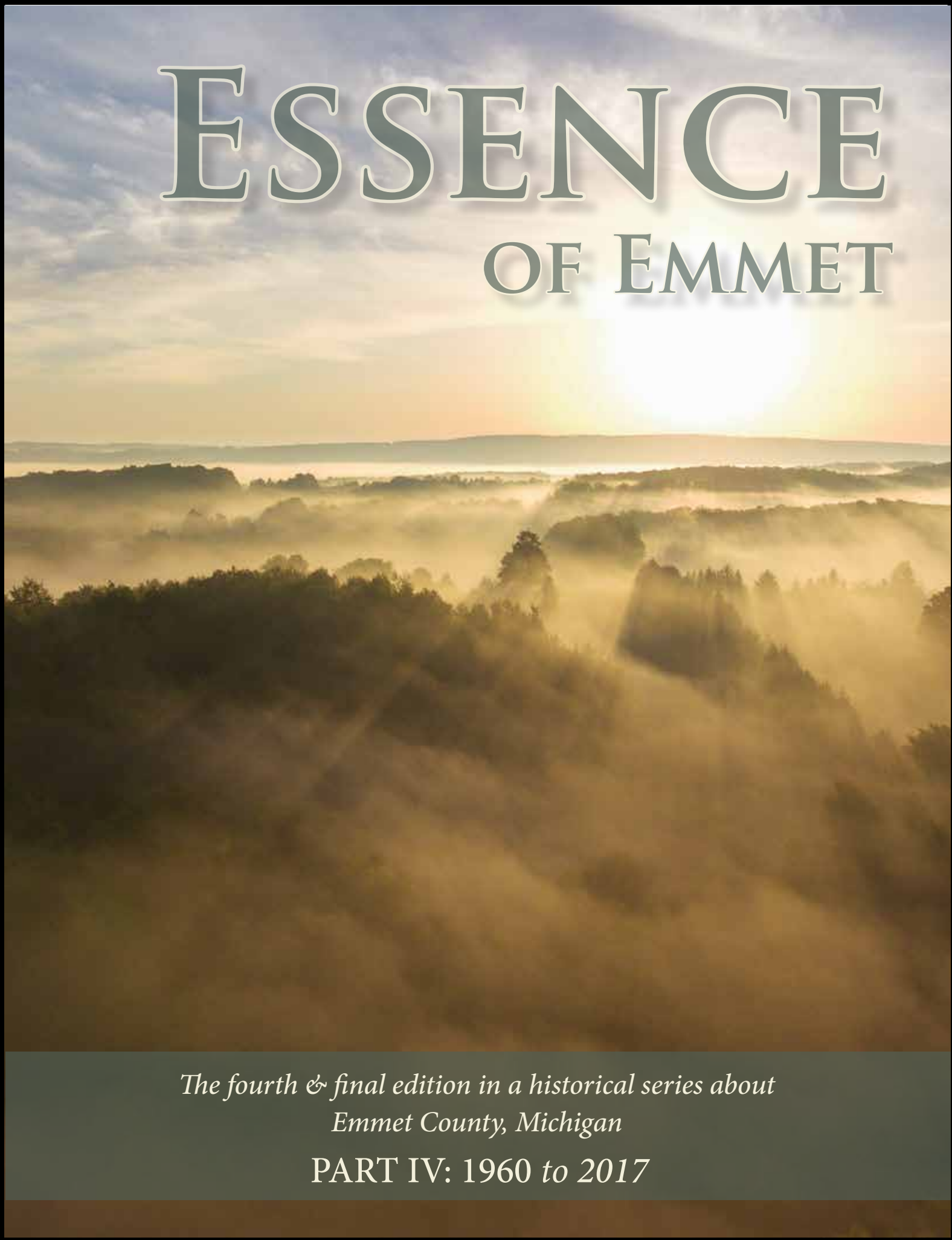


Essence of Emmet

The fourth & final edition in a historical series about Emmet County, Michigan

PART IV: 1960 *to 2017*

▪ An introduction *to Essence of Emmet Part IV*

Welcome to Part IV of the Essence of Emmet, 1960 to current times {2017}

Around the middle of the era we're writing about in this fourth and final Essence of Emmet magazine, Petoskey was in the midst of some very big changes. During the late 1980s and 1990s, the land-use transformations under way seemed pretty significant; today, they've blended into the landscape benignly for the most part, as big projects tend to do after the passage of time. Only long-time residents remember what the farmland used to look like south of Petoskey, where big-box stores and chain restaurants now occupy acres of land with bricks, mortar and pavement.

In May of 1995, I was 21 years old, had recently graduated from the University of Michigan and accepted my first full-time reporting job in Petoskey. I'd never been here before and like so many others, when I crested that hill on U.S. 131 and saw Little Traverse Bay *(you know the view I'm talking about…)* I was hooked.

I was put on the northern Emmet County and human services beat first, which had me traveling all over the back roads of the county to township halls and rural school districts. What I found were extremely committed, passionate citizens; most of them had lived here their whole lives and they cared deeply about what happened in their communities. Inside human services agencies like the Women's Resource Center, staff with compassionate hearts and concern for others were scraping together grants and donations to meet the needs of all they could.

People were facing change and trying to manage the growth that was inevitable, with mixed reactions. The changes that took place in the late 1960s through the 2000s permanently altered the face of how this area looks and functions. National chain stores discovered Emmet County. Farmers sold acreage for subdivisions. Bay Harbor rose opulently from a dusty, old abandoned cement plant.

Propelling the change was the arrival of newcomers like me, who fell in love with the area and wanted to stay. Of course, more people meant more services, neighborhoods, wear-and-tear on infrastructure, and more interest from new retailers. This classic push-and-pull was happening in small towns all over America; Emmet County was no different.

Fortunately for Emmet County, at the same time development came knocking this era also saw a remarkable surge in commitment to natural resource protection. Organizations like the Little Traverse Conservancy and the Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council were getting off the ground, and the county's planning commission was established to help guide land use. The Crooked Tree Arts Center was founded to give creativity a permanent home, and vast tracts of land were being purchased by Emmet County for use as public parkland along shorelines and woodlands — ensuring all would have access to parks and recreation whether they could afford one of the growing number of lakeside lots for sale or not.

What comes next?

Twenty-two of my most formative years have unfolded in Petoskey, from establishing a career in an unknown town to starting a family. In 2005, my twin sons were born at Northern Michigan Hospital (now McLaren), endearing my heart even more to this community that already had a large piece of it.

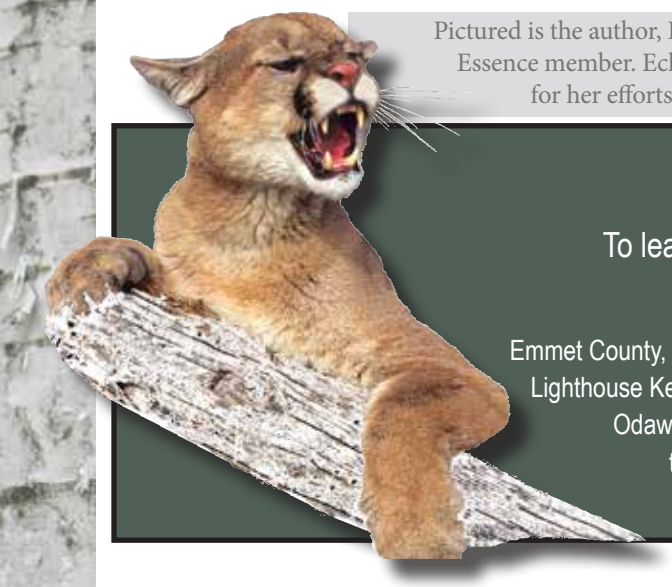
In 2010, my job as a reporter and editor came to a close when a new chapter opened for me and I became the Director of Communications and Web Development for Emmet County. Both careers by their natures entrench a person into their community and offer the perch of perspective on change and growth. In 2011, a group of some of the most committed folks I've ever met started getting together with a common interest of protecting and promoting the history of Emmet County and telling our stories. We called ourselves the Essence of Emmet, and we've had a great run, supporting one another in our combined efforts to tell Emmet County's story to the world. This magazine series has been our most prominent project.

It's with sincere gratitude that the Essence of Emmet collaborative thanks the readers, writers and contributors who have come along on this Essence journey with us. We hope you enjoy this fourth and final installment of the Essence of Emmet.

With warm regards,
Beth Anne Eckerle
Essence of Emmet Editor



Pictured is the author, Beth Anne Eckerle (left), with Susie Safford, Michigan Historic Commissioner and Essence member. Eckerle received the Gov. John B. Swainson Award in 2015 from the state of Michigan for her efforts to promote and preserve local and state history, including for this magazine series.



the ESSENCE OF EMMET

To learn more about the organizations, visit www.emmetcounty.org

The organization partners in the Essence of Emmet include:
Emmet County, Emmet County Historical Commission, Cross Village Heritage Museum, Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Assoc., Harbor Springs Area Historical Society, Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians, Little Traverse Historical Society, Mackinac State Historic Parks, the Mackinaw Area Historical Society & the Pellston History Museum.



Contributing writers & editors

Beth Anne Eckerle, Editor and Publication Design
Emmet County Communications Director

Sandra L. Planisek, Editor and writer
Emmet County Historical Commission

Mary Cummings
Harbor Springs Area Historical Society

Eric Hemenway
Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians

Terry Pepper
Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Association

MaryAnn Moore
Mackinaw Area Historical Society

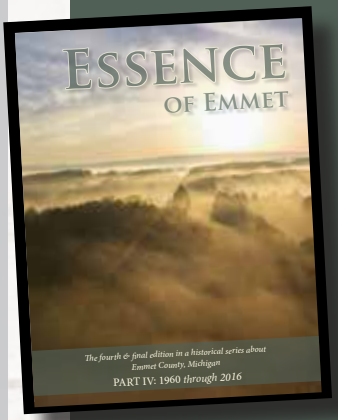
Jane Cardinal
Essence of Emmet

Mary Stewart Adams
International Dark Sky Park at the Headlands

Special contributors to Essence of Emmet:
Tom Bailey
Caity Burnell
Michelle Denise
Mitchell Franseth
Kristi Kates
Jeremy W. Kilar
Jolene Michaels
Amanda Monthei
Steve Schnell
Tamara Stevens
Amber White
Richard Wiles

contents

Setting the Stage for Part IV ▪ 4
The Rainbow Inn ▪ 8
Bay View, an age of enlightenment ▪ 10
The Emmet County Odawa, Part 1 ▪ 16
Shepler Family ▪ 19
Club Ponytail teen music scene ▪ 21
Automation of lighthouses ▪ 22
Recreation Pioneers: Kircher, Irish ▪ 24
Vietnam and the attitudes toward veterans ▪ 27
Welcome to Petoskey's Gaslight District! ▪ 32
The Good Hart murders ▪ 34
The Emmet County Odawa, Part 2 ▪ 37
Fort Michilimackinac Pageant ▪ 41
CTAC: The arts find a home in Petoskey ▪ 44
Establishing the Little Traverse Conservancy ▪ 46
John and Mary Lou Tanton ▪ 48
Water warriors: Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council ▪ 53
Manufacturing wheels start turning ▪ 56
Blissfest! ▪ 60
A legacy of public parks' preservation begins ▪ 62
Recycling takes root ▪ 68
The Emmet County Odawa, Part 3: Reaffirmation ▪ 70
A day in the life of a lighthouse keeper ▪ 73
Rails to trails! ▪ 75
Bay Harbor rises at old cement plant ▪ 76
The Inland Waterway ▪ 78
Wind Power in Mackinaw City ▪ 81
Nurses go on strike in Petoskey ▪ 83
Pipeline #5 controversy arises ▪ 89
Tribal influences: Frank Ettawageshik and Yvonne Walker-Keshick ▪ 91
Youth talk about their lives, futures in Emmet County ▪ 94



On the Cover:
Front cover photo of Petoskey landscape and Little Traverse Bay by Alexander Childress; back cover of tamaracks and the Maple River on Robinson Road by Beth Anne Eckerle

Printed thanks to funding support from the Local Revenue Sharing Board, the Baiardi Family Foundation, Petoskey-Harbor Springs Area Community Foundation, Mackinac State Historic Parks, Harbor Springs Area Historical Society, and many generous private donors. Volume IV published in 2017.

For information on obtaining copies/content reprinting, contact Beth Anne Eckerle, Emmet County, (231) 348-1704 or email beckerle@emmetcounty.org.

AN ERA THAT SHAPED OUR IDENTITY

1960-2017



There probably isn't a more daunting subject to cover in this fourth and final issue of Essence than the topic of planning and zoning in Emmet County during the last 50+ years. What makes it particularly challenging is reining it in; it is history that many of us can touch and remember. There are volumes of accessible newspaper reports; thousands of pages of documents created by local governments; and photos exist abundantly in the public realm. Importantly as well there are people among us with memories that stretch back to before Walmart, Bay Harbor, fast-food restaurants and national retailers came to the area. *Some are here to tell the stories, first-hand.*

Setting the stage, Part IV

Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

It was during this time frame, beginning in the mid-1960s, that the identity of Emmet County as a pastoral, sparsely populated northern vacation escape began to evolve. This change was precipitated somewhat by downstate residents who started to move north — with many desiring to have the same services and amenities they had in their home communities.

Tourism was growing by thousands of people every summer, and during this era the fall and winter months saw increased tourism as well, thanks to recreational pioneers like Everett Kircher of Boyne fame.

Our picturesque and popular communities quickly caught the eye of developers, retailers of all sizes and chain restaurants. What set Emmet County apart during a timeframe characterized by the pull of development was the vision of several key leaders whose foresight ensured proper placement and management of the community's fundamental elements, like developments, neighborhoods, waste disposal and land preservation.

In this article, you'll read about some of the major development pressures that faced the Petoskey area during this era, how they were viewed and how they were managed.



Petoskey from the air, 1970s

Planning and Zoning shapes the face of Emmet County

Max Putters' name comes up regularly when talking about the development of Emmet County from the late 1960s and through the early 2000s. Putters served as the County's first Planning Director and Zoning Administrator, a position he held from 1976 until he retired in 2005.

Putters earned a bachelor's degree in urban planning from Michigan State University in 1957. He worked in regional planning full-time out of college, joined the Army Reserves, then earned a Masters of Urban Planning Degree in 1965. After working in the planning department for Washtenaw County (Ann Arbor), he joined a private planning consulting firm, Vilican-Leman, which had municipal clients around Michigan. The job took him and his wife, Mary, to Marquette, where they started a family and Putters consulted on planning for the city of Marquette, Emmet County and others.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

Continued on next page



1960s-70s



PHOTOS: (left) Downtown Petoskey in the 1960s; (above) Max Putters in 2016

Part of his consulting duties included assisting Emmet County in developing new planning and zoning regulations, beginning around 1967 when Emmet County's first official Planning Commission was seated (marking 50 years in 2017).

Utilizing the foundation laid in a first version of a Master Plan, which was approved by the Board of Commissioners in April 1971, Putters got to work on creating a county-wide Zoning Ordinance that would direct growth to certain areas while preserving rural character, based on existing land-use patterns and prominent natural features like soil, geology, forest cover, lakes and streams.

"We drove every road in the county to record land use," Putters recalled. "We recorded every single building, where the houses were, where the industry was located, whether it was a business or a grocery store, and scenic viewpoints. Everything."

At this time, the cities of Petoskey and Harbor Springs had their own zoning ordinances, but the rest of the unincorporated county was without coverage, or a plan. Without comprehensive zoning, issues like where certain types of development could occur were not regulated (think of an adult-oriented store opening up next to a school); sanitary sewer codes hadn't been established; and solid waste ordinances didn't exist, meaning unsightly, odiferous landfills were found in each township and growing more full and dangerous by the day, with fires common.

"There was a lot of catching up to do," Putters recalled.

A four-year process of gathering data and drafting a Zoning Ordinance culminated in dozens of meetings and public hearings in each of the county's cities, townships and villages, to gather citizen input – not all of which was supportive.

"Here I am, sort of green, 38 years old and I have 200 people at these meetings telling me what a bad thing it was to adopt zoning," Putters recalled. "I just tried to demonstrate what the ordinance was saying by having maps and wall charts. I tried to explain the best I could the importance of planning for development and not leaving the future to chance."

After all requisite public hearings had been held, a new pared-down Zoning Ordinance was adopted by the Emmet County Board of Commissioners in 1972, providing standards for land use including lot widths, density, and divisions between commercial and residential development, as just a few examples. *(Since then, three new Zoning Ordinances have been created, replacing prior versions.)*

In 1972, Putters, his wife Mary and their four young children relocated to Petoskey permanently. In the following few years, Emmet County officials began to see that the county was in need of a full-time planner rather than a part-time consultant, and Putters was hired as the Planning Director and Zoning Administrator in 1976.

"At that time, the county was starting to feel the impacts of growth, which is why they were looking for planning services. People were coming north and developers were looking at opportunities. Places like Harbor Cove, Cedar Cove, and Birchwood were coming in," Putters recalled. "Properties were coming up on the market quickly and people were taking advantage of the opportunity to build and move up North."

Despite having been retired now for more than a decade, Putters retains considerable knowledge about how the area looked 50 years ago, what pressures it was facing and how decisions were made within county government and local municipalities *(and he even recalls the population of the county in 1976: 18,337)*.

"It didn't look all that different than it does now," Putters assessed. "There was a little more green at the edges of town, of course."

During a wide-ranging conversation in the fall of 2016, Putters recalled some of the larger projects that forever changed the landscape of Emmet County (or almost did).

The details follow.

BAY HARBOR

1990s

One of the most exciting and challenging opportunities for a planner is to have a hand in planning an entirely new community, which was the case when developer David Johnson laid out his vision for the old cement factory grounds west of Petoskey in the early 1990s.

When Putters first came to the area, the Penn-Dixie Cement Plant was still operating. But by 1979, bankruptcy loomed and eventually mining ceased and the factory shut down.

Several developers eyed the property and its potential for homes along five+ miles of Lake Michigan shoreline, but none were successful until Johnson, whose Clarkston-based Victor International Corp. creates up-scale developments around the world.

"What made Bay Harbor so interesting was the repurposing of an old cement plant property into a new luxury community of major proportions," Putters noted.

Construction at Bay Harbor began in 1995, though planning took place for many years prior to the first shovel of dirt being dug.

For as large as it is today – 1,100 acres with about 1,000 homes, plus a yacht club, golf course, downtown shopping district and inn – it was initially proposed to be even larger, with about 3,000 homes.

Putters said Johnson was cooperative

Continued on next page

PLANNING continued from previous page

through the process about scaling back and also about providing land for two public parks on either end of the five-mile development, as well as an easement for the Little Traverse Wheelway that cuts through the property.

(Other developers with lakeshore properties in Emmet County denied similar requests for adding public parks, Putters added.)

Now over 20 years later, Putters looks back on Bay Harbor as a planning success story, as Bay Harbor was the first PUD for Emmet County and possibly for Northern Michigan. A Planned Unit Development, or PUD, allows the developer greater flexibility within the boundaries of the development and also for more creativity in design elements than standard zoning typically allows.

A later PUD allowed Walmart to construct a façade on its Petoskey storefront that was different from its other stores, to better fit the character of the Petoskey area.

WALMART COMES TO TOWN

"There was a strong element that didn't want to see Walmart come to Petoskey, and I don't think I did either at the time," recalled Putters, of the big-box retailer's move to Emmet County 20 years ago, in 1997. "It was a major planning principle to protect Central Business Districts as the major retail center in a community. (But) if it would've gone to a vote of the people, however, it probably would've been voted in, by a large margin."

1997

At the time Walmart was proposed, however, it was contentious. First, the site plan, including the land and the store itself, was larger than the downtown Petoskey shopping district altogether and was the largest retail development plan the community had faced.

Because the development was occurring in Bear Creek Township, to the south of the city of Petoskey on the west side of US-131, that township board was charged with making a recommendation of approval or denial to the Emmet County Planning Commission, and ultimately Emmet's Board of Commissioners.

The Planned Unit Development, or PUD, status of the Walmart project and property allowed flexibility with design elements that appeased some of the naysayers, but not all. However, the granting of PUD status comes with a caveat: the project cannot be subject to a public referendum on whether to allow the construction, which was another sticking point with some who wanted the chance to vote it out of town. (Putters notes that is not the reason, however, that PUD status was granted.)



Penn-Dixie Cement Plant, pre-Bay Harbor

Zoning officials had public opinion to contend with as they considered the plans. During this era, Walmart-bashing was commonplace around the country as the retailer expanded into small communities. But zoning professionals are charged with fairly deciding whether a proposal fits existing standards and guidelines, not public sentiment over a brand.

Walmart wasn't the end of the Petoskey area building boom. Emily Meyerson, who worked as Putters' Assistant Planner from 1995 until 1999, recalled about another10 years of continuous development considerations.

In 1999, she took a job as the Planner for Bear Creek Township, the hotbed of growth in Emmet County as retailers like Lowe's and Meijer were coming to town, and restaurants like Applebee's, Pizza Hut and Bob Evans opened along U.S. 131 in front of Walmart.

"Our meetings would go until 1 or 2 in the morning. There was a lot of concern about quality of life, commercial sprawl and residential subdivisions taking up the farmlands, while trying to balance the development and growth that were inevitable," recalled Meyerson.

She currently serves (in 2016) on the city of Petoskey Planning Commission and now works for the Department of Natural Resources after having spent the last decades working on establishing Emmet County's growing trail network, including the Little Traverse Wheelway and the North Western State Trail.

Since the time of those major developments in Bear Creek Township, there have not been any projects as large or as contentious. The ramifications of Walmart and the ensuing developments in the township seem to present a mixed bag:



Meyerson, in 2016

Kmart in the Crestview Mall, on the east side of US-131 north of the Walmart location, closed in 2014, after operating since the 1970s.

Carter's grocery store shut down in 2003, resulting in the loss of 42 jobs, and was replaced with a Bed, Bath and Beyond in the Bay Mall that also includes Dunham's and Peebles department store, between the Sheridan Street and U.S. 31 intersections on U.S. 131.

Meijer opened a smaller version of its typical store across U.S. 131 from the Walmart development in 2010. Oleson's grocery store, on the northeast side of Petoskey, has also remained open, moving in 2009 from U.S. 31 at what is now Kilwin's world headquarters to northeast of Petoskey, near the Dave Kring and Brown Motors car dealerships.

And on Mitchell Street downtown Petoskey, JC Penney has managed to avoid the store closures that have happened to its brand regularly around the country, remaining an anchor business since around 1928.

BELTWAY/BYPASS STUDY AROUND PETOSKEY

Despite the beautiful scenery out each window, bumper-to-bumper summer traffic through Bay View was starting to get on people's nerves in the 1970s. At that time, Michigan Department of Transportation and Emmet

1970s-2000s

County officials first started talking about developing an alternative route around Petoskey to alleviate some of the traffic congestion that was increasing each year.

Through the following three+ decades, various iterations of a plan were studied; some proposed connecting existing roads with shorter, new segments, while other proposals plowed through open farmland with hot new asphalt and the potential for strip malls and fast food restaurants every couple of miles. The most-talked about bypass, or beltway as it was also known, would've been a $70 million, 10-mile four-lane divided highway, mostly through farmlands east/northeast of Petoskey.

In the '80s, state Rep. Bob Davis, acting on requests to his office, secured federal funding for a route if one could be decided upon.

Similar to the controversy over Walmart, many locals had mixed reactions to the thought of a bypass. Hundreds of people packed sessions with MDOT and county officials where plans were presented and pored over for hours.

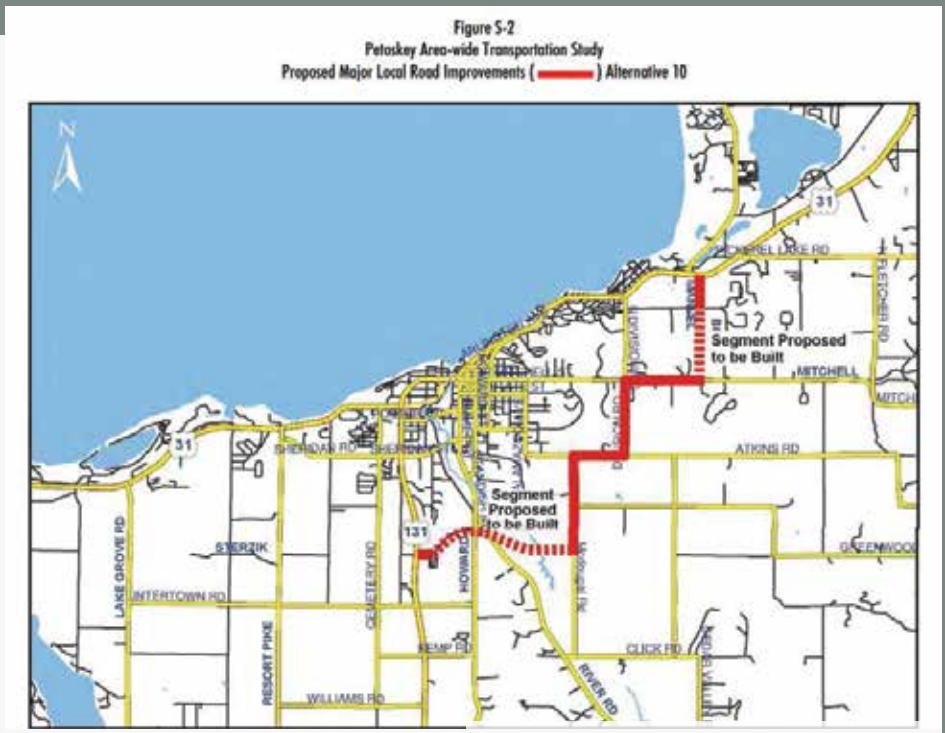
As conversations wore on, Putters, then-city planner Brad Leech and then-Road Commission Manager Roy Rod worked with a regional planning authority to devise a concept plan to present to local officials, at the behest of MDOT, which also wasn't accepted.

"We put our heads together, got out the topo and land-use maps, and we came up with a better concept of a perimeter road, not a freeway, with limited access," Putters said. "It would link existing roads, and along it there couldn't be curb cuts or subdivisions."

The Michigan Land Use Institute became heavily involved in assisting the local residents who did not want to see the bypass built. In 1999, the organization helped to hire a consultant to draft the "Petoskey Alternative Transportation and Land Use Project."

Ideas and alternatives were bantered back and forth heatedly until 2002, when MDOT somewhat unexpectedly announced the permanent withdrawal of their 15-year effort to build a bypass. At a hastily called meeting in Petoskey in Sept. 2002, MDOT's then-director Greg Rosine told those gathered, "There was never a consensus in the community; it was fairly split. This was a difficult process."

Added Meyerson, the former assistant county planner: "Part of the up north experience is the getting here; the rolling hills, rural landscapes and the incredible view of the Bay. If the bypass would have been built, it would have changed that experience. I always wondered: If that experience changed, would people want to come back?"



As the headline reads, pictured is the 10th iteration of an alternative route around Petoskey, date unknown.

LANDFILLS

1970s-80s

It's hard to imagine that as recently as 30 years ago, each township in Emmet County had its own unsightly, smelly landfill. Typically they were located in open spaces without a lot of neighbors.

Conversations began at the county level about creating a solid waste ordinance and moving to a single location for a landfill. "We looked everywhere and of course nobody wanted it in their area," Putters recalled.

Aside from the aesthetic considerations, regulations at the state and federal level were also become stricter. Officials were learning that all that unregulated trash was dangerously impacting groundwater as it leached into the earth.

In the late 1970s, it was determined that the county would build a transfer station — a place where trash is brought, compacted and transferred to a landfill — on Pleasantview Road in Little Traverse Township, thanks to the cooperation and foresight of Bill Dohm, who remains a leader of that township today (2016), Putters noted. The Emmet County Department of Public Works was established in 1979 in response to the closure of the last dump in the county.



An early Emmet County recycling drop-site, behind what is now D&W in Petoskey.

The new transfer station opened in 1980 on the site of the Little Traverse Township landfill, and it became a licensed facility for garbage disposal offering a single place for waste collection for compaction and hauling to larger landfills elsewhere.

"It sure grew into something we never expected to see," he said. "The recycling program now is another amazing development that grew from that transfer station concept. We have a resource recovery center that far exceeds anything we could've imagined then."

In 1990, Elisa Seltzer was hired as the new Emmet County DPW Director, and she launched the recycling program that has now expanded into one renowned around the state and beyond. The recycling program continues to grow in the number of recyclables and the quality of the products that go through the facility, earning profitable returns that sustain the program. ▪

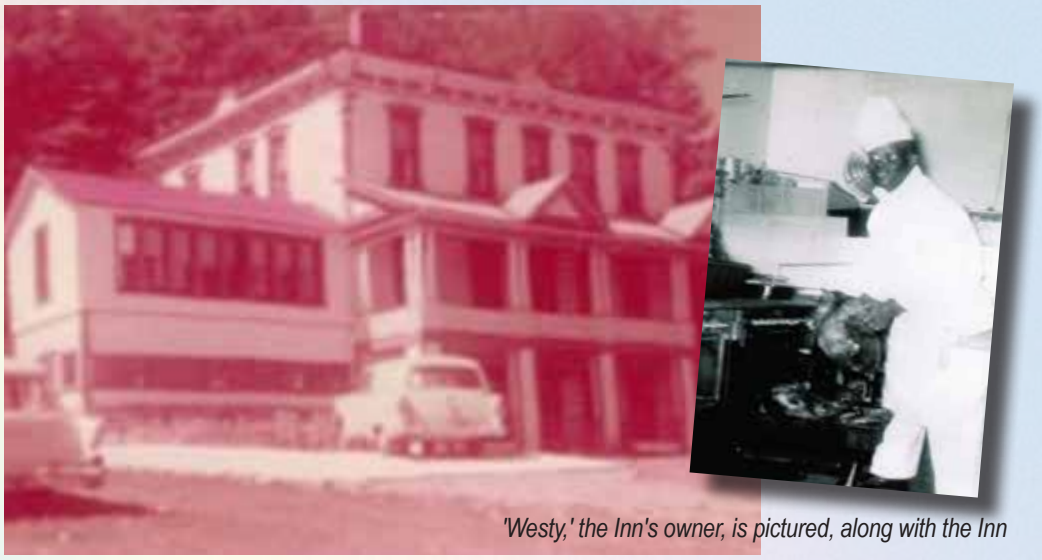


Seltzer, in 1990

By Rick Wiles ▪ For Essence

The Rainbow Inn

Petoskey's African-American Resort flourished during the 1950s and '60s



'Westy,' the Inn's owner, is pictured, along with the Inn

The history of Emmet County's 1950s and '60s would not be complete without the mention of the county's only African-American Resort Hotel, Petoskey's "Rainbow Inn." Years before Jesse Jackson coined the phrase "the Rainbow Coalition" (in the late 1960s), Petoskey resident and businessman William T. West opened his Rainbow Inn to people of all colors. West used the word "rainbow" to signify that everyone was welcome to his all-in-one hotel, boarding house, restaurant and lounge, on Clarion Avenue in Petoskey.

"Westy," as his friends called him, was a 55-year-old black man who retired as a cook on the Pennsylvania Railroad in 1949. He had been coming north to Petoskey on the "Northern Arrow" summer passenger train for years before spotting a large mansion home alongside the rails for sale in the summer of 1949.

West decided he would put down roots in Petoskey and turn the run-down mansion into his dream restaurant-hotel. After a year of fix-up, the Rainbow Inn opened in the early summer of 1950, continuing in operation through March of 1965.

The Inn catered to deer hunters in the fall, Native Americans residents and travelers, and was especially sought out by African-American travelers of the 1950s and early 1960s. Following World War II, many black professionals such as business owners, doctors, scientists, and university professors, along with their families, began to travel the country in search of leisure-time pleasures.

In Michigan, the summer resort of Idlewild, located in Lake County near the town of Baldwin, catered exclusively to African-Americans as a vacation and retirement community. It had existed as such since 1912 when first developed.

These were still segregated times

America of the 1950s and early 1960s was still under an anti-integration spell called "Jim Crow," most notably in southern states by law, but also practiced further north in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. The larger cities of these states mostly welcomed black tourists or travelers, but the rural areas such as Northern Michigan and the Upper Peninsula didn't. "WHITES ONLY" was the rule at gas stations, restaurants, hotels, motels, and various businesses. Petoskey, Harbor Springs, Mackinac Island, and Charlevoix were no exception to this unwritten rule.

What was very ironic was the large influx of black people during the "summer resort season" (July, August, and September) due to their employment as servants, chauffeurs, butlers, cooks, maids, and nannies. West was quick to note this presence of blacks and felt they would be a perfect customer at his Rainbow Inn.

There were few establishments in Emmet County during the 1950s and into the early 1960s that would allow black or even Native American customers to eat and drink. The "summer" black employees of the wealthy white resorters loved the Rainbow.

In fact, an enterprising black postal worker from New York City began publishing a booklet specifically for black travelers to use while away from home in 1936. Victor Greene's "The Negro Motorist Green Book" began as an instant success. It listed in every state those establishments that would serve black motorist travelers: where gasoline and car service could be obtained, where barber shops, beauty salons, hotels and restaurants could be found.

For Northern Michigan, the only such spot was Petoskey's Rainbow Inn. Here the customers could eat, drink dance and relax any day of the week. Thursdays had become the traditional "Maids Day Off" for the black servants and maids, so Thursdays in Petoskey meant a sea of blue (black workers in their blue uniforms) strolling down the streets of Petoskey, shopping and relaxing.

Limousines, driven by the mostly black chauffeurs, would arrive in town during the late morning and gather in Pennsylvania Park to sit. Their occupants would shop the streets of Petoskey before they would drop by the Rainbow Inn to eat.

West's Rainbow Inn survived until March of 1965 when a fire started either in the chimney or the wood stove. He had lit and started the stove that morning and then left to do errands.

It was the end of Emmet County's "rainbow." Another era soon ended with the institution of a national Civil Rights Act (July 1964) — outlawing Jim Crow practices in restaurant, hotels, nightclubs and other areas of public accommodation. ▪

Birchwood

Harbor development spurs land preservation initiatives





By Mary Cummings ▪ Harbor Springs Area Historical Society

Development pressures in the late 1960s and early 1970s were not limited to Petoskey. They wrapped their way around Little Traverse Bay and even into the northern reaches of the county. In Little Traverse Township, east of Harbor Springs, developers initially proposed a 400-unit development called "Cedar Cove" which included a six-story hotel. In West Traverse Township, to the north and west of Harbor Springs, the Birchwood Farms Development Co. proposed a 1,200-unit development on 1,200 acres sitting on the bluff above the Lake Michigan shoreline.

In April 1972, The Little Traverse Group filed suit against the Birchwood Farms Development Co. (and others) to block final approval of the initial plat of the subdivision. Group members and plaintiffs included David Irish, Frank Pierce, Earl Larson, Henry E. McWhorter and Dr. John Tanton. At the time, the group prepared a statement describing their intentions: "The suit does not seek to prevent the development of the property, but rather calls for a much more extensive review of the project than is common under the platting process."

The group outlined four primary concerns with the Birchwood development: lack of central water and sewer systems, the layout of the plat as presented, increased traffic on the scenic Shore Drive (today's M-119) and the lack of completion of an environmental impact study of the development.

In a 1972 article in the *Harbor Light Newspaper*, Dr. Tanton was quoted "We are not asking the court to stop development, but to allow for the best possible development, both for the people in this area and for the people who would be buying those lots."

"One thing we learned in the Birchwood suit," recalled Dave Irish, "was that litigation is a poor way to guide growth and development. It is disruptive and very expensive for all parties."

"The goal of protecting natural land is better served by other methods," he added.

Other methods for this group included their involvement as founders of the Little Traverse Conservancy which held its first meeting in August 1972. Moving away from the contentious and expensive litigation model, the land conservancy sought to influence development from a positive stance.

Following is a portion of an article from the Petoskey News-Review, written by Kendall Stanley, about the development.

Preserved for generations

November 09, 2009

It was the early 1970s, and what in an earlier time might have been considered a slam dunk in terms of approval of a development turned out differently for Bill Cottrill, who was proposing hundreds of homes spread over the hills and fields west of Harbor Springs.

The Birchwood Farms development was to be a first-class housing development, complete with a golf course, clubhouse and more. And it became that in many ways, not least of all because of the actions of the Little Traverse Group.

When Cottrill proposed his development it was big. Too big, the group argued, for all those hundreds of houses to use individual wells and septic systems. Where, they argued, might the effluent from those septic systems end up if they failed or simply because of their sheer numbers? Downslope, toward Little Traverse Bay. With the number of houses being proposed matching that of the city of Harbor Springs, well, the city had to have a sewer system, how about Birchwood?

So the group sued, and over the course of a week-long trial experts of many stripes laid out their view of the geology and hydrology of the area and other impacts of the development on the environment. In the end, Birchwood ended up with a water and sewer system.

Enter Cedar Cove. Tucked in the cedar swamp area below the bluff east of Harbor Springs, the development had one thing going for it — the Harbor Springs Area Sewage Disposal Authority lift station and line ran along the west boundary of the development so sewage disposal was not an issue.

But what the developers proposed was a series of condominiums basically being built in the middle of a wetland, an area crisscrossed with little streams, springs and wet spots. So the Little Traverse Group jumped into the fray again, and the development that came out of that was much, much more sensitive to the special place where it was proposed.

In both cases, what eventually was developed was far removed from what was originally on the drawing board; what may have been expedient at the start of the development process became an issue that was litigated so the end result was better. ▪



The sun sets to rise again at Emmet's shoreline Chautauqua

By Mitchell Franseth ▪ For Essence

The 1960s. The times they were a changin' and answers were blowing in the wind.

Turmoil was on television. The Vietnam War was escalating and the United States was on the brink of potential nuclear disaster with the Soviet Union. Martin Luther King, Jr. had a dream and George Wallace declared "segregation now, segregation tomorrow, segregation forever." A president was assassinated. Protests rang out across college campuses. Violence was in the streets. And cities burned. Detroit was rocked by a riot that would leave 43 dead, 1,189 people injured, 7,231 people arrested, businesses looted, and more than 2,000 buildings destroyed.

▪ Place to Ponder

Each summer season, performances and lectures within Bay View are open to the public. This would be the best opportunity for a visitor to experience Bay View and learn more about the principles of a Chautauqua. Learn about the many programs and activities at www.bayviewassociation.org.

But, hop on the highway on a sunny, summer day. Head north in your Motor City machine and flip the radio to the sounds of Motown. The proverbial concrete jungle slipped away with the dust in the rear view mirror, giving way to lumberjack forests of Eastern white pine.

As each mile passed beneath the wheel, the tensions of the day could fade away. A day's drive later and you found Little Traverse Bay opening up before you as you entered Petoskey. You had arrived in a place far removed, but by no means untouched, by the seeming mayhem of the day.

Just a little further and your time transport would be complete as you arrived into Bay View with its Victorian legacy of cottages. At first glance, it was the land that time forgot, a throwback to a forgotten era, and a place to regain strength and gain perspective on the events of the times.

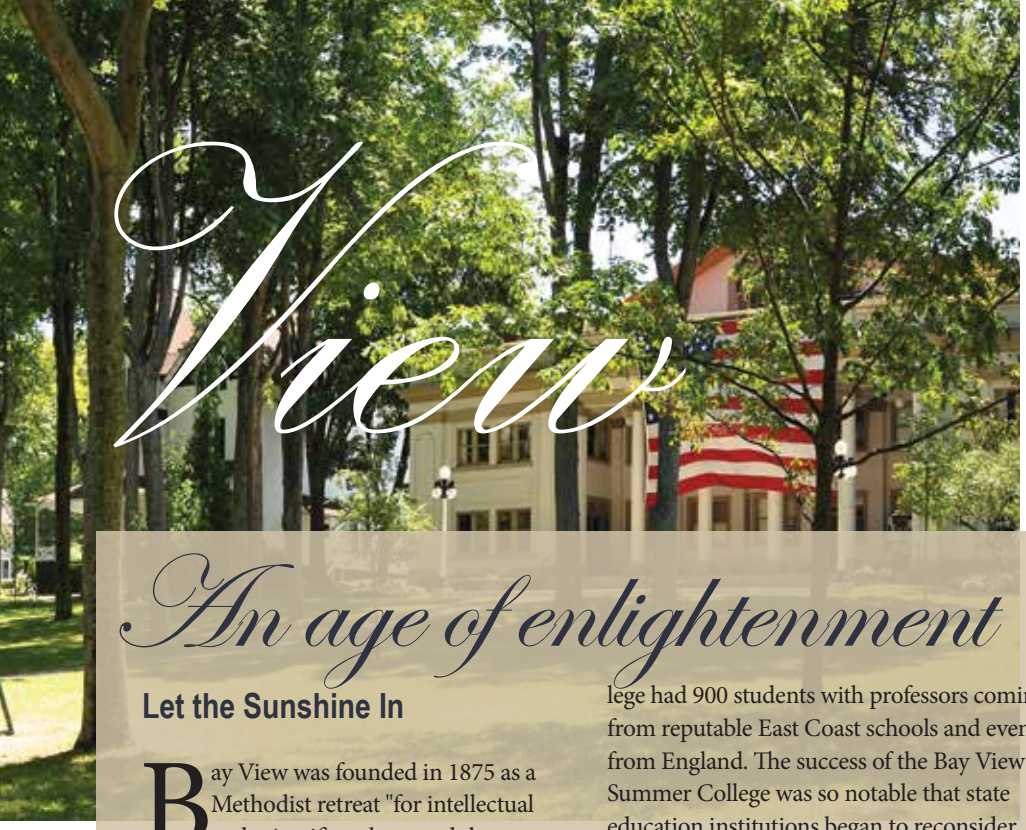
Bay View in the 1960s was not inoculated from the loud and tumultuous fits and starts of the outside world; it was just a more peaceful setting to endure them, perhaps.

What it did share in common with these '60s revolutions is that a college campus and a youth movement were at the heart of it.



Evelyn Hall

We haven't covered Bay View extensively in this series until this point, but its place in Emmet County's history is important and meaningful. Its presence has enriched the lives of those who resort there and those who live in the greater community, through theatrical performances, renowned speakers sharing insights and commentary, a range of educational classes and recreation. Here is the background story.



View



Loud Hall, between classes at the Summer College.
Main image courtesy of agriainc@msn.com

An age of enlightenment

Let the Sunshine In

Bay View was founded in 1875 as a Methodist retreat "for intellectual and scientific culture and the promotion of the cause of religion and morality." It quickly became part of the Chautauqua Movement, an adult education movement of the late 19th century that Teddy Roosevelt described as "the most American thing in America." A Chautauqua is founded on four principal pillars of programming: religion, education, cultural arts, and recreation.

To this end, John M. Hall, superintendent of Bay View at the time, developed an educational program around three divisions: the Bay View Reading Circle (a forerunner to distance learning programs); the Assembly Program; and the Summer College. The Reading Circle was a subscription opportunity to receive coordinated educational materials for personal study. In the summer, participants would come to assemblies to hear speakers and partake in discussions. And if you really wanted to delve into your education, then perhaps you would enroll in the Summer College.

The Bay View Summer College was established with the building of Loud Hall and the inclusion of course offerings in the 1888 Bay View catalog. The idea of a summer college was unique for the day because "the majority view was that summer was a time of 'sacred idleness', that anyone engaged in university work throughout the regular year ought not to assume further burdens of learning or teaching in summer."

Most institutions closed for the summer months, but in Bay View, the idea quickly caught on and by the 1890s, the Summer College had 900 students with professors coming from reputable East Coast schools and even from England. The success of the Bay View Summer College was so notable that state education institutions began to reconsider their programs and opened their own summer programs in response.

This proved to be a bane for the Summer College. With competition from state universities for professors and students, accreditation for the Summer Program proved elusive as the Summer College did not have a charter from the State Department of Education and Bay View had a hard time selling the idea of an eight-week, summer only college, despite the fact that in 1910, they had professors from state universities and attendance was at 879 students from 27 states.

Without accreditation, courses from the Summer College would be invalid for other schools and degrees. Couple this with the economy of the day, the expense to support a college, and that the State Department of Education was requiring expensive infrastructural upgrades to the campus buildings or they would no longer be allowed to be used for housing students, and the Summer College was in jeopardy. When Hall passed away in 1914, the program went into chaos.

The Bay View Board of Trustees was advised by many that the best option was for the Summer College to affiliate with an established college to gain accreditation and financial support. Albion College was recommended for its Methodist ties and the Board followed the advice and pursued the relationship. In the beginning (1918), the affiliation was informal, but it did establish Bay View as offering the only college classes in Northern Michigan. By 1922, Albion bestowed accreditation on Bay View courses, but only for the teaching certification courses. This was a boon to local teachers since they would no longer have to go downstate to validate their teaching certificates.

Without full accreditation and a shortage of funding, by the 1920s attendance dwindled to seven faculty and 38 students. During this time the college was renamed Bay View Summer College of Liberal Arts and School of Music and moves were made to have Albion take over the program completely. With continued promotion of the Summer College, in 1934 University of Michigan began accepting Bay View credits. Other institutions followed suit and soon Albion accepted



Loud Hall

all credits from Bay View and by 1938, the relationship became formal with Albion. Bay View could now promote the relationship and Albion would countersign all transcripts from Bay View.

Toward the end of World War II, enrollment numbers began to recover as soldiers returning from the war, with support from the G.I. bill, took summer courses to make up for lost time in order to catch up on their career paths. By 1944, the summer program expanded to nine weeks. By 1947, there were students from over 35 colleges and 15

Continued on next page

BAY VIEW, continued from previous page

states attending summer courses in Bay View. Post-war enrollment was around 300 students each summer.

However, the Summer College remained problematic. By the 1960s, attendance had tapered off but remained a consistent 140 students, 16 faculty, and 30 courses. In 1969, Albion withdrew its affiliation with the college and after little luck in finding a replacement affiliation, the Bay View trustees voted to close it.

The Trustees did, however, vote to keep the College of Music as the Bay View Conservatory of Music, which could be regulated under a different set of less restrictive state regulations. This decision would be defining for the future of Bay View.

A Day In The Life

There are many reasons cited for closing the college, but as Roger Tallman, who grew up in Bay View, took chemistry courses at the Summer College, and whose father was the Music Director, said, "If you ask four different generations about what was going on at any given time in Bay View, you're going to get four different explanations."

One explanation offered by some sources cited the changing times and extremes of the '60s as reasons, but reports of any radical behavior at the Bay View college are hard to come by.

Recounts Jane Millar (Albion graduate, summer college attendee, and second generation Bay View cottager), "The college students were not so clean cut any more. Hair was a little longer. They didn't dress the same. The music was changing. Change was there."

Compared to the more mature and focused students of the post-war period, this might have been seen as a predecessor to the hippie movement, but it was tame by comparison.

The life of a 1960s college student in Bay View was unremarkable compared to what was seen in the news on other college campuses. Women were housed in Evelyn Hall. Men were housed in Hitchcock Hall. Men were also allowed to rent rooms in the numerous boarding houses in Bay View. Women were not. This was not a restriction imposed by Bay View, but was common policy for colleges at the time.

On a typical day, classes were held in the morning and ended at noon. There were supplemental classes available in the afternoon. There were three large bells outside of Hall Auditorium that were rung to signal the beginning and end of classes.

A good number of students participated in the theater productions that had begun in the late '50s under Harold Tallman and Willard Pierce, and they were integrated with the local community. Students took their meals at the Terrace Inn and went out to eat at the Bob-In, which was walking distance from "the campus." Many worked locally in restaurants and hotels.

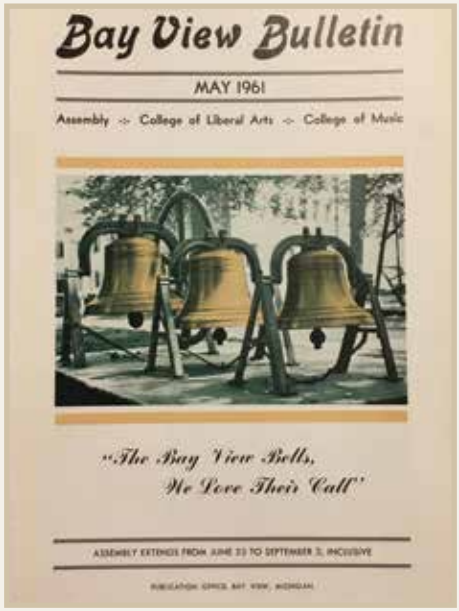
Because the program and the community were so small, there was a personal connection between students and their professors. "It was a great place to go to school," recalls Roger Tallman. "A lot of times, we would just meet out on the lawn on a nice day. Or maybe at the beach."

Mary Jane Doerr recounts in her book, "Bay View: An American Idea," an observation by Dr. Howard Pettersen, professor of physics at Albion College and Summer College, sailing instructor, and namesake of the Howard Pettersen Sail House in Bay View: "He described the program as a low-key, laid back atmosphere which was very enjoyable. He joked that he had two kinds of students in those days – 'A' students and beach students."

This casualness rankled some academic traditionalists at Albion according to John Weeks, Bay View Archivist and Albion Summer College History Professor. "I was roundly criticized for meeting with a student in the rocking chairs on Evelyn porch."

Asked if there were any radical activities taking place that she recalls, Millar notes, "The bells! Ringing the bells at three in the morning. You'd ring them and then go hide in the bushes. It was just pranks, nothing radical."

Stafford Smith, who took business courses at the college in 1957 and his wife, Janice, who took teaching courses in 1962, both chuckle with mention of the midnight bell ringing. Stafford recalls, "I wasn't part of it, but when I was there, some guys got really industrious one night and they tied fishing line to the clappers of the bells. Then, they ran the fishing line all the way down to the post office. They started pulling on the line and ringing the bells. It looked like the bells were ringing themselves. Clancy came running out of the superintendent's house to chase the kids off and was dumbfounded because the bells were ringing and there was nobody around." *(If you visit Bay View today, the bells are still there. However, they are now mounted in a bell tower, far out of reach of any mischievous scamps.)*



"The Bells" mentioned in this article are featured on the cover of 1961 Bay View Bulletin.



All Things Must Pass

It became difficult for Albion to manage the Summer College from 250 miles away and it took a lot of resources to maintain a seasonal college. Every year, equipment, resources, library materials, subscriptions all had to be transferred from Albion to Bay View and then back again at the end of the summer. Albion was also beginning to consider having its own summer program at its home campus.

Further, the State Department of Education officials had informed Bay View and Albion that they wanted to re-evaluate their affiliation, requiring a whole new round of defending the program to keep it open. Also, by the late 1950s, talks had begun for opening a community college in Petoskey (North Central Michigan College), and Central Michigan and Michigan State had begun offering extension courses at the new school by the 1960s.

Once Albion withdrew from the affiliation, the combination of financial and political factors made the maintenance of a college untenable for Bay View. If concern about the students played a role in the demise of the Summer College, it was most likely to dampen the wherewithal to pursue another affiliation

in order to keep the school going.

The college officially closed on Sept. 1, 1969. As Keith Fennimore, the last Dean of the Summer College, wrote in his book, "The Heritage of Bay View," "With little more than an academic affiliation with a small college, it surmounted international holocausts and economic disasters, which none of its like institutions survived. It provided thousands of men and women with quality education at affordable prices for 80 years."

The demise of the Summer College was not the end of education courses in Bay View. With the demand for academic education no longer there, Bay View refocused and began offering courses for non-collegiates, such as art, nature studies, regional history, and furniture refinishing. These offerings continue to this day with an assortment of over 40 educational enrichment classes.

An Industrial Revolution

To visit Bay View in the early 1960s, one would not see the picturesque dollhouses that can be seen today. Some of the cottages were in disrepair and poor shape; others were boarded up. Streets were not in good shape, and water lines were cobbled together, delivering poor water pressure.

The community has always had ups and downs through its history, but in the early 60s, it was in a slump. "The strongest point in Bay View was the music program. Roger Tallman's dad (Harold Tallman) was tops. He knew his great New York musicians. Dudley Vernor was still at the organ," recalls Stafford Smith.

But, vespers concerts had thin attendance and limited appeal, "unless Dudley played 'The Squirrel'," adds Janice Smith.

Bay View seemed like it was on hold. There weren't any new programs coming along, and the same speakers held the podium. As a result, a lot of cottages weren't getting used. "Bay View was just someplace you drove through on the way to Mackinac. It was just kind of there," recalls Stafford.

If I Had a Hammer

It was at this time that Stafford Smith took over the Bay View Inn. He began working at the inn in 1957 for then owner, Dr. Roy Heath. By 1960, he was the General Manager. In 1961, Dr. Heath accepted a full-time position at Northern Michigan University and set Stafford up to take over the inn. Much like Bay View at the time, the hotel was in need of a makeover. Stafford had inherited a 1920s inn and it was 1961. There were 63 rooms on 3 floors. Just nine rooms had private baths while 24 rooms shared a bath; the whole 3rd floor and part of the 2nd floor had facilities down the hall. The parking lot for the hotel was on U.S. 31 and you came in the front of the building. The infrastructure held similar woes; the only foundation walls were around the kitchen, as the front of the building was built on cedar stumps and almost falling off because of the extensive dry rot.



The Bay View Inn

The water issues in Bay View were also the water issues of the inn. When the kitchen was in use, there was no water pressure in the rooms. New wells were installed because groundwater was seeping into the dilapidated water system.

With the automobile tourist and a more modern clientele, the inn had to adapt. In 1963, Dr. Heath helped Stafford make arrangements for a loan to redo the front of the hotel. New foundation walls were constructed and the sunroom was added. Several years later the rear of the structure was re-done. Upgrading the rooms followed, including winterizing the hotel. By the time the project was complete, half the rooms were removed and combined to create private baths for each. The inn currently has 31 rooms with private baths.

In 1963, the Bay View Inn held its first wedding after the sunroom was built. News that someone had spiked the punch quickly got "up the hill" and, as alcohol was forbidden on the Bay View grounds, Stafford received a visit from the Bay View Trustees the following day. Though the inn is a private business, it still leases its lot from Bay View and is subject to the restrictions of the bylaws. Despite some disagreements, it was understood that it was in Bay View's interest that the inn be successful, and vice versa, so in 1968, with the winterizing of the hotel taking shape, Bay View granted permission for the inn to operate year-round. The Bay View Inn hosted its first Christmas that year.

The restoration of the inn was not something that took place in a vacuum. Stafford had to work closely with Bay View to comply with bylaws, but also because the infrastructural problems of Bay View were also the inn's problems. Early on, Stafford took his concerns about the water system to the trustees, but there was little interest for taking action at the time. However, with the election of younger board members in the middle of the decade, there was a new energy and a desire to reinvigorate Bay View.

Turn! Turn! Turn!

One of the board's most important decisions during this time was to bring Dr. Wesley Hager to Bay View. Hager was brought in as a minister and served on the Board of Trustees, eventually becoming President of the Board. While he worked diligently on the transition of the education department from a college program to an adult education program, Hager and the board began to take the steps toward the much-needed infrastructural upgrades. "He really put a spark in Bay View. He had a dynamic that Bay View hadn't seen in 20 years," Stafford recalls.

The improvements that Stafford had requested at the beginning of the decade were soon recognized as integral to the success of Bay View as well. Hager's decision to move to Petoskey and participate in local organizations helped facilitate the relationship

Continued on next page

BAY VIEW, continued from previous page

with the city, which worked as a partner in helping Bay View upgrade its facilities.

As the Bay View Inn began to fix up and change its business model, Bay View as a community started doing the same. As Janice Smith tells it, "What you're dealing with is an older generation beginning to die out, as happens everywhere, and a younger generation coming in. When they saw us as two young innkeepers beginning to restructure, recommit to the Bay View Inn, and make it into something it was not when we bought it, then people began to fix up their cottages."

The reinvigoration inspired people to make their cottages more comfortable. People began putting in foundations because many cottages were set atop sand or on whatever rock or stump was lying around the property when it was built. Exteriors were also refurbished.

"As the 60s went on, as a lot of things were happening around the country, I think a lot of people started seeing Bay View as a gem in the rough," recalled Stafford.

There were other events that needed to fall into place that coincided with the rebirth of Bay View. The post-war generation that took advantage of the Summer College opportunities was now financially stable and in a position to afford upgrades to their cottages. Car culture was solidly entrenched, allowing families flexibility with their summer vacation. This in turn helped grow the Bay View Recreation program for the kids.

Throughout the region, recreation was gaining momentum. With the opening of Nub's Nob in 1958, by the 1960s Northern Michigan had become a year-round tourist destination.

These changes would appear to have happened quickly, but the remodeling of the Bay View Inn took almost 20 years, as did the restructuring of Bay View. It wasn't until the 1980s that Bay View began to take on the resemblance to what you see today.



A performance in the John M. Hall Auditorium ▪ Erin Gilbert photo

Renaissance

The 1960s, both for the nation and Bay View, brought an end to an old guard and ushered in a new generation. For the nation at large, it was a revolution; for Bay View, it was an evolution.

The loss of the Summer College turned into a blessing in disguise. Resources that were once strained to accommodate the college could be focused on the Music Conservatory, which had persevered through all of these changes. With the new resources, the program was expanded and a higher quality of student could be attracted to the program. In the days of the Summer College, there were only a handful of undergraduate music students. Now, the program is much larger and is comprised of Masters and PhD-level students. It stays true to its roots as a conservatory, but the program has expanded to include popular music and theater arts. It now stands as one of the premier music and theater arts programs in Michigan while Bay View continues to offer a plethora of opportunities for adult and youth enrichment through its education program.

And 55 years after two young entrepreneurs decided to put a little elbow grease into their new venture, Bay View is recognized as one of the jewels of Michigan. It is a living postcard, winning national recognition for its Victorian aesthetic.

It is a safari for any photographer and its idyllic personality attracts cottagers and vacationers from around the country. Where once the Chautauqua was a national ideal, only a few remain — and Emmet County's Bay View is one of them. ▪

Mitchell Franseth is a third generation Bay View cottager who recently relocated to Petoskey as a better place to raise his family.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

Stafford & Janice Smith

The Stafford Smith name has become synonymous with hospitality in Emmet County. Stafford and Janice Smith own and operate some of the most beautiful and hospitable restaurants and hotels in Northern Michigan including the Perry Hotel, the Bay View Inn, the Crooked River Lodge in Alanson and the Pier Restaurant in Harbor Springs, as well as the Weathervane in next-door Charlevoix County.

What some in the public may not know is the Smiths' decades-long commitment to historic preservation. The couple shares a steadfast dedication to restoring and operating their historic properties and ensuring they will persevere, while supporting many other organizations in the community. As Mike Federspiel, former director of the Little Traverse Historical Society Museum noted, "The Smiths have allowed thousands of us to slide 'somewhere in time' in their perfectly restored properties."

Stafford was the youngest member of a quartet of Smith sons born to C. Reginald and Ethel



Continued on next page

North Central Michigan College opens

105 students in first class

In 1957 a group of community leaders came together with a mission and a question: Could Petoskey and the surrounding communities support a community college?

This early steering committee took surveys, rallied community support and determined that the answer was "yes."

The committee's mission was clear: "With a sense of unity, conscience and purpose, these citizens began a journey to create North Central Michigan College to ensure that education beyond the high school level be available, financially possibly and conveniently located near the high school students of Emmet County."

In 1959, the Emmet Community College opened its doors. When classes began at 1130 Howard St. in Petoskey, ECC became Michigan's 12th community college. Enrollment was 105 students.

Six women were the first to graduate from the college in 1960, and at that time the college's Board of Control set its sights on the future and started developing the 207-acre campus within Petoskey's city limits. In 1962, the college now known as North Central Michigan College, received its first accreditation through the Michigan Commission of College Accreditation, setting a standard that would continue until today.

By 1963, the first buildings were completed on the new campus and classes were being held at 1515 Howard St. A chemistry building, heating plant and temporary library were the first structures to be built and through the 1960s, more buildings and facilities were constructed.

Enrollment was growing more quickly than anticipated by 1968, with 407 full-time and 170 part-time students. In 1973, enrollment topped 1,000 for the first time. Programs and facilities continued to expand and in 1990, the NCMC Foundation was chartered. Another huge expansion on the campus came in 2000 when the groundbreaking was held for the Student and Community Resource Center.

When NCMC commemorated its 50th anniversary in 2008, enrollment had reached a record 2,901 students.

On July 27, 2011 ground was broken for a new $10.4 million Health Education and Science Center. Phase three was completed in January 2013.

March 2014 brought the mobile digital Fab Lab to the region, which teaches area students the skills of CNC and machining on-site, while also training manufacturing staffs around the area.

By 2016, enrollment stands around 3,000 for this Petoskey college that started with an



optimistic group of founders who wanted to ensure post-secondary education for all in the Emmet County region. The college is supported in part by tax dollars as well as tuition. In 2015, Emmet County taxpayers provided $5.56 million in property tax revenue to support NCMC. ▪

NCMC Original Founders:

Clifford Buckmaster ▪ Dean Burns, M.D. General E.H. Burt ▪ Edward Cadwell ▪ John Clark ▪ Raymond Conley ▪ Allen Crosby ▪ Cliff Fairbairn ▪ The Hon. Edward Fenlon ▪ Karl Festerling ▪ Enoch Gile ▪ A.J. Hegener, M.D. ▪ C. Lester Johnson ▪ Eder C. Matthews ▪ George McRae ▪ Mrs. Stanley McRae ▪ F.A. Rousche ▪ Leo Russell ▪ A.D. Shankland ▪ H.C. Spitler ▪ Ward Walstrom Sr. ▪ Katherine Warner

SMITHS, continued from previous page

Dean Smith of Albion. In the summer of 1957, Stafford had just completed his first year at Northwestern University, where he was studying labor relations. With his parents' connections to the Petoskey area, he had signed up for classes being offered at the Bay View Summer College. When he arrived that summer, his aunt took him to brunch at the Bay View Inn, and introduced her nephew to the Inn's owner, Dr. Roy Heath. It would prove to be a serendipitous encounter for Stafford.

Stafford was offered a job as a desk clerk at the Bay View Inn the following summer. He would return to work at the Inn each summer through 1960. In 1960, Stafford met Janice Kathryn Johnson in the lobby of the Bay View Inn; she was hired to become the dining room hostess. Before summer was over, both knew marriage was in their future.

It was difficult for Jan and Stafford to part at the end of the summer in 1960, but she had one more year of college to complete. Stafford had prepared himself for a career in labor relations, but the country was in a minor recession, and no satisfying offers were forthcoming. He accepted a position as assistant manager of the Perry Hotel in Petoskey, where he and Janice wanted to make their home after they were married June 17, 1961. Stafford moved north to start work while Janice finished school. Plans seemed to be going well. Stafford had a promising career ahead in hotel management and Janice had a teaching position secured in the Littlefield School District. However, the Perry Hotel was sold to John R. Davis just four months after Stafford arrived, and staffing plans changed. It was April 1961, and Stafford was out of a job.

Stafford knew that the Bay View Inn was for sale. Dr. Heath's responsibilities at Northern Michigan University had expanded, not allowing him to return to the Inn. Stafford traveled to Marquette and following a handshake, returned to Petoskey with the keys and the checkbook for the Bay View Inn.

Stafford and Janice were now innkeepers. They even answered reservation letters while on their honeymoon, cutting it short to return to their new world of hospitality.

For the past 55+ years, they have rebuilt the inn from the inside out and acquired numerous other properties throughout Emmet and Charlevoix counties. ▪



The Smiths at the Bay View Inn, circa 1961.

THE EMMET COUNTY ODAWA

1960-

PART ONE:

The Odawa move forward and into a new era

By Eric Hemenway ▪ LTBB Repatriation and Archives, *article and photos*

The 1960s were a time of great transition for the United States and for the Odawa of Northern Michigan as well. Both the Vietnam War and the Civil Rights movement at home were history-altering events for America, with significant Odawa involvement in both.

Many Odawa men would fight in Vietnam; some of them would not return home. The Civil Rights movement of the 1960s had native involvement as well, as native communities voiced concerns about the obstacles their populations faced. The Odawa from Emmet County, and many other tribes, spoke out against the inequality they experienced, but unlike other populations in the U.S., different tribes had different rights. Such differences included treaty rights, land issues and even religious freedom. In fact, it wasn't until the Indian Religious Freedom Act of 1978 that natives would have the freedom to openly practice their religious traditions.

The 1970s and '80s were a time of conflict centered on the tribes' rights to fish with nets in the Great Lakes. These fishing rights were retained under treaties the Odawa and Ojibway signed in 1836 with the United States. Often called "the fish wars," this was a tense time for Emmet County and communities throughout Michigan.

The fishing issue would be resolved with a federal court ruling in 1979, but not until after years of conflict, legal battles and even at times, violent exchanges.

The fishing issue was only one of many that the tribe faced. The Federal Indian Claims Commission (ICC) hearings were being held in the 1960s and '70s (more details below). In Emmet County, cultural events were still being carried out by Odawa with traditions including naming ceremonies, pageants and pow wows.

But it was during the 1980s that some of the biggest shifts in the local tribe's direction occurred, which ultimately led to the Odawa of Waganakising achieving what no other tribe in the United States had achieved: Federal reaffirmation of their status as a federally recognized Indian tribe in the United State of America.



Robert Dominic speaks at an NMOA meeting.

The 1960s

The Northern Michigan Ottawa (aka Odawa) Association (NMOA) continued to be the main political organization for the Odawa during the 1960s. The NMOA consisted of 11 units across the state, representing Odawa and Ojibway from Grand Rapids to Sault Ste. Marie. Robert Dominic continued to be its president and his wife, Waunetta, its secretary. The largest unit of the NMOA was Unit One, which was Emmet County. Many meetings for the NMOA were held in Petoskey, with attendance exceeding 400 people at some meetings.

The focal point of the NMOA's work remained pursuing compensation under the Indian Claims Commission (ICC) for the difference in value paid for land by the U.S. government and its true market value. It was estimated the United States owed the tribes who were party to the 1836 Treaty of Washington D.C. over $15 million, for lands ceded under that treaty. Tribes were being awarded settlements under the ICC.

The NMOA team worked tirelessly to gather information for their case. Such information included compiling genealogical records of individuals who were descendants of those included in the 1836 Treaty; researching land transactions; obtaining

'The creation of the Manda-Bee-Kee dancers was partially rooted in an attempt to combat racism and instill pride in the next generaion of Odawa ...'

affidavits of Anishnaabek; and treaty research. In 1961, Robert Dominic and Marie Shanaquet, of Petoskey, visited every single Register of Deeds office in the Lower Peninsula, gathering information on land values during the 1800s. Such work was incredibly tedious and time consuming. All expenses came out of the pockets of individual NMOA members.

A major component of their work was determining blood quantum of individuals who were descendants of those connected to the 1836 Treaty. The issue of blood quantum was a contentious one among the tribe. Some within the NMOA advocated that individuals had to be at least of one-half native blood to qualify for land compensation, while others wanted the hurdle to be less than one-quarter. A roll of eligible recipients for ICC claims had to be established and blood quantum was going to determine eligibility. The standard established was that any individual to receive compensation under the ICC had to be one-quarter Odawa or Ojibway blood, with direct family ties to the Washington D.C. Treaty of 1836. Creating these specific rolls took decades, as Michigan had one of the largest populations of native people in the country. Thousands of individuals were researched and contacted. These rolls would later prove valuable in the fishing issues of the 1970s.

Heritage and cultural expression

The Odawa were involved in more than just politics. Tribal members continued to express their heritage and culture through public events in Northern Michigan. Despite the fallout between the Odawa and the Michigan Indian Foundation (which helped sponsor pow wows in the 1950s), the Odawa went forward in promoting and organizing its own events. Pow wows, often sponsored by the NMOA, continued to draw large crowds in Petoskey and Cross Village. The pageant for naming a young, Odawa woman a princess of the tribe remained popular as well. The Hiawatha plays were no longer being carried out by the end of the 1950s, but another form of displaying the Odawa culture emerged.

Robert Dominic created the Manda-Bee-Kee dance troupe in 1960, to help revitalize traditions and instill pride in a new generation of Odawa. Due to the importance of water, the name Manda-Bee-Kee was chosen, which translates into "water wonderland."

Starting in the early 1960s, Robert Dominic invited Odawa youth, both boys and girls, from around Emmet and Charlevoix counties to learn traditional Odawa songs and dances. He organized dance sessions, which were practiced in Robert's backyard in Petoskey. Neighbors of the Dominics would gather to watch age-old songs and dances be passed down during the practice sessions. Robert would drum and sing the songs. The group had about 25 participants at its peak.



The Manda-Bee-Kee dancers perform in the Petoskey backyard of Robert and Waunetta Dominic in the 1960s.

At the time the dance troupe was forming, many Odawa in Emmet County were the targets of racism, including children. Many of the dancers, who are elders today, recall the stereotypes and racial slurs they experienced while growing up. Insults like "Drunken Indian," "No-Good Indian" or "Dirty Indian" were commonly directed at the Odawa.

While Robert was teaching old traditions across Little Traverse Bay in Petoskey, just the opposite was occurring at Holy Childhood of Jesus Boarding School in Harbor Springs. There, native traditions were forbidden. The creation of the Manda-Bee-Kee was partially rooted in an attempt to combat racism and to instill a sense of pride in the next generation of the Odawa while these other challenges to the tribe's traditions were being felt.

From the Dominics' back yard, the dance troupe started traveling to pow wows out of the area, performing at schools and at other gatherings around the state. Dancers could come and go as they pleased and there was only one rule: no drinking alcohol. The dancers signed a contract, stating they would not drink or be intoxicated in public. The stereotype of the "drunken Indian" was strong at this time. Dominic made sure that the Manda-Bee-Kee dancers were not solely focused on just the continuation of culture, but that they also projected a positive image of the Odawa population in Michigan and combatted racist stereotypes.

The Manda-Bee-Kee dance troupe was a product of its time; a time of social unrest, inequality and also a time to stand up for one's self. Instead of protests, the Odawa sang. Instead of lashing back with violence, they danced. The troupe educated everywhere it went and encouraged other Odawa to be proud of their heritage. Today, dancers from the Manda-Bee-Kee are still passing along the same dances and

Continued on next page

ODAWA STORY, PART ONE

ODAWA continued from previous page

songs to another generation of Odawa in Emmet County.

Tradition of the Ghost Supper

The dancers of the Manda-Bee-Kee were not the only Odawa keeping traditions alive. The Odawa of Emmet County continued to hold their annual ghost suppers in the fall of each year. This tradition, called the "feast of the dead" by early French explorers in the 1600s, was still very much alive in the 20th century. Individual Odawa families would open their homes to all people, with the belief that during the suppers, the spirits of the ancestors were nourished.

However, technically during the 1960s it was illegal for the Odawa to carry out this age-old ceremony in their homelands. In fact, all native religion in the United States was outlawed until 1978. It took a federal law, the Indian Religious Freedom Act of 1978, for native people to openly express their unique, religious beliefs. The right to engage in their religious activities was one of the civil rights that tribes fought for during the 1960s.

The closure of Holy Childhood

In 1983, one of Harbor Springs's most well-known landmarks would cease operation, with the closure of the Holy Childhood of Jesus Indian boarding school. Originally started as a mission school in 1829, it transitioned into a government operated, Indian boarding school during the 1880s. Administered by the Catholic Church, this school was one of only three government-run Indian boarding schools in the state of Michigan. Thousands of native children from the Midwest attended Holy Childhood during its years of operation, many of them from Emmet County.

The vast majority of Indian boarding schools across the country were shutting their doors by the end of the 1920s. The federal government drastically cut funding for these schools, leading to their closures. In addition to lack of funding, the idea of "civilizing" native people, a strong federal policy of the 1800s, was being recognized as a failed and inhumane system. By the 1950s, very few boarding schools were still in operation and as the 20th century went forward, most closed.

Holy Childhood, however, continued to operate well into the 1970s. With government funding being completely withdrawn by the 1950s, the school relied on its own fund-raising to continue operations. By the 1960s, many Odawa children were attending public schools throughout the county. Without government and community support, Holy Childhood boarding school officially closed its doors in 1983, the last of its kind in the country.

In 2007, controversy once again surrounded Holy Childhood. The debate in 2007 was whether the school building should be razed, as its condition had been deteriorating for decades and renovations would be costly.

Two camps in the Odawa community developed around the question of whether to save the building or tear it down. One group of Odawa advocated for saving the building. They argued that saving the building would act as a reminder to the public of the alleged abuse and suffering that native children endured, and it would serve as a reminder of the dark legacy the boarding school system had on native communities throughout the country. An opposing group thought tearing the school down was the right thing to do, to move on from the hurt it caused some families. Others thought it had served its purpose and it was time for it to go.

Both groups met in June 2007 at the school on the end of Main Street in Harbor Springs. Odawa and other native people who attended the school met and discussed their opinions and experiences. Some former students had fond memories of attending the school and shared positive experiences. Others shared terrible experiences while at Holy Childhood, citing physical and emotional abuse.

In the end, the decision to keep or tear down the school resided with the Catholic Church, which owned the property. The church decided to raze the school and build a community center in its place. And while it is no longer standing, the impact the school had on the Odawa community is still felt to this day by those whose lives were impacted by its operations. ▪

Mackinac State Historic Parks

Protecting, preserving and presenting Mackinac's historic and natural wonders

Every summer nearly one million guests visit the Mackinac State Historic Parks.

These visitors experience three Michigan state parks and multiple historic venues where the natural wonders and rich history of the Straits of Mackinac are presented. While preservation efforts date back to the creation of Mackinac Island State Park in 1895, the systematic restoration and interpretation of the historic properties began in 1958.

Preserving our Past

For nearly 60 years, the Commission has pursued an ambitious agenda of acquiring, developing, expanding, and improving its historic sites to better preserve and present Mackinac's dynamic and fascinating history.

The museum programs of Mackinac State Historic Parks are made possible, in part, by revenue bond funding. Through this process, funds are borrowed for the capital improvements to the sites and the loans are retired with admission income. With an initial bond of $50,000 in 1958, the Commission made repairs and installed an exhibit in the Soldier's Barracks at Fort Mackinac. Restoration of the fort buildings began in 1966 with the East Blockhouse.

The reconstruction of Colonial Michilimackinac in Emmet County began one year later when the historical archaeology program was launched. Every summer since 1959 archaeologists have excavated and discovered remnants of this 18th century fur trade and military complex. This data, along with information from historical documents, has made it possible to accurately reconstruct walls, bastions, fences, gardens, and 13 buildings. Archaeology not only identifies the location of the buildings and other features, but the recovery of artifacts also sheds considerable light on the lives of the people of Michilimackinac. Artifacts recovered during excavations are used to help illustrate interpretive messages in multiple displays and exhibits.

— Phil Porter, MSHP Executive Director

The Shepler Family

Plying the Straits of Mackinac since the 1940s

BUSINESS LEGACIES



By Tamara Stevens ▪ For Essence

In this edition of the Essence of Emmet, we take a look at individuals and families who have relied on this region's location in Michigan, and on the Great Lakes, to create successful businesses and provide invaluable services to our residents and visitors. The Shepler family of Harbor Springs is featured here.

Mackinac Island is Michigan's most popular tourist attraction, annually drawing one million visitors. There are only three ways to reach the historic island: year round by small, private aircraft; in the winter by snowmobile across the frozen ice (if you dare); or from spring until late fall by ferry boat.

Ferry boat companies run from Mackinaw City and St. Ignace to the Island. One of these companies has been transporting passengers for 72 years: Shepler's Mackinac Island Ferry Service. It is owned and operated by the same family that started the business three generations ago.

In 2016, Shepler's operated six ferry boats, making 6,800 round trips to the island and logging 95,000 nautical miles. Their crew of 50 year-round "cast members" (employees) increases by 200 in the summer — drawn from a radius of Emmet and Cheboygan counties and beyond — with every one of them needed to park cars, sell tickets, assist passengers onto the ferry boats, load those passengers' luggage and bicycles, and then unload them on the island after the 16-minute ferry ride. The six ferry boats carry between 120 and 285 guests each, depending on the vessel. In 2016 for the first time, the departure schedule was changed from every half-hour to 15-minute departures all summer.

"That was perfect timing," said Chris Shepler, President of his family's business. "With the increase in the amount of people we're moving now and the increase in our market share, going to a 15-minute schedule was the best thing we could have done."

Chris grew up in his family's business, as did all his siblings; they began by parking cars and earning $10 a week as kids. Now at 54 years old, Chris is at the helm of the ferry boat company after being a ship captain for the last 30 years. His younger brother, Billy, is fleet captain, and their sister, Patty, is head of the accounting department. Their father, William "Bill" Richard Shepler, at 84, has stepped into the role of CEO after successfully running the second generation of the business for nearly half a century.

Bill became one of the youngest ship's captains on the Great Lakes at 16 years old with the encouragement of his father, William "Cap" (short for Captain) Shepler, who originally founded the company with his wife, Margaret "Marge," in 1945.

In recent years, this Emmet County family has continued to grow its ferry boat operation despite a challenging market and with competitors only a dock away. In 2010, Shepler's earned the Grand Hotel's account and became its preferred ferry service, helping the business to explode almost overnight.

Plying the Straits, keeping afloat

Bill's father, William "Cap" Henry Shepler, started the business in 1945. But his family had connections to boating on the Straits of Mackinac going back to Bill's grandfather. William Henry Schepler (spelled with a "c") was a fisherman, and the family's first boat was a humble fish boat called the *Alma F.* He drove the *Chief Wawatam,* the railroad's ferry that plied the waters between Mackinaw City and St. Ignace.

William Henry's son "Cap," was born in 1908, and grew up fishing with his father on the icy cold, often-rough waters of the

Continued on next page

The Sheplers

continued from previous page

Straits. Cap's father taught him navigation and seamanship aboard his fishing boat and the other large boats he captained.

When Cap was 14, he and a Native American fisherman would run a trap net. In the summers, they'd catch tons of fish and sell them to retail and wholesale places. In winter, he cut ice with his father and stored it in their ice house, packed in sawdust, for sale to the railroads and local butcher shops.

Cap married Margaret, nicknamed Marge, Jamison in 1930, and they made their home in Wyandotte year round, while Cap spent summers in the Straits area working the boats. *(Shepler's newest ferry boat launched in May 2015, the $3.8 million "Miss Margy" is named after her.)* When Cap was discharged from the Merchant Marines after the war in 1945, he became the captain of the "Algoma II," a ferry boat running between Mackinaw City and the Island. Young Bill, their son, spent his summer in Mackinaw parking cars and swimming off the railroad dock. Marge, who had stayed in Wyandotte, visited her husband and son regularly and spotted an opportunity with the growing number of tourists; she opened a hot dog stand to feed the ferry boat passengers while they waited for a ride. The family returned to their downstate home for winters and for Bill to attend school.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

Bill graduated from Wyandotte High School in 1950, went to college at Ohio Wesleyan in Delaware, Ohio, and earned his captain's license. He worked in Mackinaw City in the summer. After graduating from college in 1954, Bill joined the Air Force and met Suzanne Mallagh in California while serving in the Air Force. They were married in 1958 and eventually moved to Mackinaw City to help with the growing family ventures which now included parking cars for Island-goers and a fishing business.

Over the years, Cap and Marge saw opportunities and used their boat to give tours, offering passengers the chance to see the oil pipeline being laid in the Straits (now known as Enbridge's Pipeline 5). In 1954, when construction of the Mighty Mackinac Bridge began, the Sheplers began charging passengers for tours of the progress. Through those early years, Shepler's was a charter boat business. They didn't run a regular schedule.

When the bridge was completed in 1957, the need for charter boat tours of its construction ceased and Shepler's charter company was struggling.

Bill, Suzanne and their two children, Kathy, five years old, and Chris, six, lived in a small, blue trailer that was parked behind the ferry boat's main office. In the fall they moved the trailer to Harbor Springs. Chris remembers those days fondly. "We ate pancakes and eggs for dinner many times," Chris said, as money was tight. "I say that with nothing but joy."



The Sheplers (from left) Chris, Patty, Bill and Billy, christening the new Ms. Margy in 2016.

Changing course

Events were about to change the course of the business. First, waterfront property became available in an area on the Island where they could build a dock of their own and stop leasing space from others. They built the dock and a few years later extended it by 200 feet. They now had their own dock on the island.

Secondly, in the late 1950s, Straits Transit allowed Shepler's to lease its Mackinaw City dock, a critical development because at the time lake levels were low and they couldn't use Cap's fishing dock. This allowed the company to shift from offering charter service to daily ferry service to and from the island, at a cost of $3 for a round trip.

Through the years, the Sheplers replaced their smaller boats with faster, larger ones. Docks were extended on both the Island and in Mackinaw City.

The Sheplers eventually built a home on the property in Harbor Springs where they had parked their trailer for years. They added two more children, Billy and Patty. Everyone worked for the business and poured their hearts into it.

In the early 1990s, Chris developed an idea of filling the need for freight service to the island by buying a large steel boat, a 65-foot car ferry. They called it *Sacre Bleu,* one of Cap's favorite sayings. They adapted the boat to handle all the non-passenger goods and materials and eventually added 30-feet to her and replaced the engines to increase horsepower.

The improvements allowed them to transport heavy equipment for construction on the Island, and other large shipments such as the Clydesdale horses' enormous horse trailer. Shepler's transports the Island's 650 huge draft horses annually from their winter home in Michigan's Upper Peninsula. She has also proved her worth by doubling as an ice-cutter, cutting a path through a mile-and-a-half of two feet of blue ice to the ice-bound, year-round Island residents in 2013-14.

'Undefeated'

In 2014, Bill commissioned a book about his family's business. "Undefeated, The True Story of How the Family-Owned Shepler's Mackinac Island Ferry Service Survived and Advanced through Three Generations," by Jan R. Beach and Dr. Don Steele.

The book is dedicated to two women: Suzanne Shepler, Bill's wife, and to their deceased daughter, Kathy. Chris said that dedicating the book to Suzanne was a way to acknowledge and thank their mother for all she did for the family and the business. "She has been the glue that held us together," Chris said. ▪

By Rick Wiles ▪ For Essence

1962

CLUB PONYTAIL

Beach Boys, 'Louie Louie' singer among those who took the stage here

One of the happiest moments for Northern Michigan teenagers during the 1960s was the summer opening of the Club Ponytail, a teen nightclub between Harbor Springs and Petoskey. Its official name was "Club Ponytail-Teen & Collegiate Nite Club," and its doors first opened on June 12, 1962 with hours 5 p.m.-12 midnight.

Originally, the building housing the teen club (no alcohol) was home to the Club Manitou, which was started during the summer resort season of 1929. The infamous Al "Detroit Slim" Gerhart was the owner of the property until he sold his business to Petoskey residents Stan and Jean Douglas in 1961. The Manitou had closed in 1952 due to the loss of its invaluable license to serve alcoholic beverages. The exclusive restaurant could not survive the short summer season when it was open without being able to serve its wealthy summer resort patrons wine, beer or liquor. That ability was stripped away by the Michigan Liquor Control Commision for numerous violations of its anti-gambling policy.

Stan and Jean Douglas thought that they might be able to regain the old liquour license and reopen the once famous dining and nightclub. That did not happen. A liquor license was not forthcoming even to new owners.

The business was located on 10 acres off Pleasantview Road. The property's buildings consisted of the original Club Manitou log cabin (1929), the addition (1945), a home to house visting band members, and a house for Jean's parents.

Not being able to secure a liquor license was a setback to the Douglas' plan. However, Stan decided that the time was right to open a nightclub that would offer local teens a safe place to go.

There were a few such teen clubs starting to appear across the nation, one of the first being the Teen Beat Club in Las Vegas. Since American Band Stand had gone on the national TV airwaves in 1957, teen dancing was becoming more and more popular.

Rumors had abounded about the club's opening all through the spring of '62. A June 1, 1962 newspaper article carried the story:

"The Club Ponytail, a new name for an old business, will open Tuesday June 12 on the Petoskey-Harbor Springs road at the Pleasantview Road intersection, featuring the teenager from 16 to 60. According to new owners Mr. and Mrs. Stan Douglas, the former Club Manitou has been renovated inside and out and will cater to the younger set through curb service available at the lot shown in the front of the outside view above, or they may go inside for dancing, sandwiches and soft drinks."

The official announcement of the Club Ponytail opening came on June 8, 1962 when an ad was placed in the *Petoskey News-Review* stating that on June 12, at 5 p.m. the new teen nightclub would officially open. There would be food served to those inside, and curb-service, with roller-skating waitresses and waiters, for drive-in patrons.

Inside the old Club Manitou addition, the long bar had seats where patrons could purchase the house drink, Green-River Soda. Next to the bar were tables and chairs and a large oak dance floor.

The Club's original owner had designed the stage to be able to roll forward or backward. In fact the entire wall that contained the stage moved, depending on the size of the crowd. On slow nights, the wall and stage would be pulled forward creating a more intimate atmosphere. A busy night would see the wall and stage pulled back to reveal an even larger dance floor and seating.

The first live band to appear at the "Tail" was the Detroit-based Belvederes. Stan and Jean liked their style and hired them for the rest of the summer as the first official house band. The four members slept upstairs in the second floor of the original log cabin Club Manitou.

Just inside the front entrance would sit Jean, the ticket taker and the ink stamper. Stan and Jean hired various individuals to patrol the parking lot, and to act as bouncers if someone became rowdy. The Douglases wanted to make sure that they had local residents' and summer resort parents' support for their operation.

Over its years of operation, the Club Ponytail's roster of performing artists was like watching the "Ed Sullivan Show" on TV.

On Aug. 8, 1963 the Beach Boys appeared at the "Tail" and packed in a crowd. They had burst onto the rock n' roll scene in 1962 with the record hits "Surfin Safari" and "409."





By 1965, an outdoor patio and stage had been constructed allowing for a larger venue and more money for the Douglas family. An eight-foot tall cement wall was ringed with barbed wire around the patio. The year 1965 was the same year that Stan and Jean Douglas came under heavy attack for allowing the Kingsmen to sing their No. 1 hit "Louie, Louie" on the patio stage of the Ponytail. The Harbor Springs Ministerial Association demanded Stan cancel the concert after they learned J. Edgar Hoover (FBI) had deemed the lyrics obscene. Stan refused to budge, and the place was packed.

The Ponytail, as a local Emmet County teenager's dream, came to an abrupt halt on the evening of March 18, 1969 when flames broke out and devoured the wooden building within minutes. A malfunctioning gas wall heater was determined to be the cause of the destructive fire. Insurance would prove to be insufficient to rebuild. It was the end of the Tail. ▪

The lights are on ... But Nobody's Home

Emmet's lighthouses get automated

By Terry Pepper ▪ Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Association

Lighthouse keepers had been considered a necessary evil by the federal agencies responsible for aids to navigation since the earliest days. While early technology required the presence of keepers to fuel the lights, trim the wicks, wind the clockworks and stoke the boilers that powered the fog signals, the costs associated with providing the keepers with housing, food and transportation were incredibly high.

As early as the turn of the 20th century, efforts were under way at some remote island light stations to install acetylene powered illumination systems equipped with sun-sensing valves which turned the lights on at dusk and off at dawn, eliminating the need for full-time keepers.

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dissolved the Bureau of Lighthouses in 1939 and simultaneously transferred responsibility for the nation's aids to navigation to the United States Coast Guard. While the Coast Guard was mandated to reduce the operational cost of lighthouses, the technology to allow system-wide automation and the elimination of resident personnel, remained elusive.



Waugoshance Point Lighthouse

It would not be until the 1960s that the development of reliable electro-mechanical switching devices, high-endurance diesel engine generators and high capacity battery systems became available, and with this arsenal in-hand, the Coast Guard embarked on its Lighthouse Automation and Modernization Project, or "LAMP" as it was known in typical government parlance.

LAMP gets the green light

At the inception of the program, two of Emmet County's seven historic aids to navigation had already been rendered obsolete and closed, with the keeper at McGulpin Point light station withdrawn in 1906 and the keepers at the Waugoshance light station withdrawn in 1912. Further, the Petoskey Breakwater light had been one of the early automated lights when a skeletal steel tower with an automated acetylene system was erected on the breakwater in 1924.

The Little Traverse light station on Harbor Point was the first county light station to be de-staffed under the LAMP project. Because of its location on shore and the availability of a reliable supply of electricity from the grid, a 41-foot skeletal steel tower was erected 170 feet to the southwest of the lighthouse in 1963. This new structure was illuminated by a 1,000-watt electrical bulb housed within a green lantern. Soon after automation, the light station was transferred to the Harbor Point Association.

Lying seven miles northwest of Cross Village, the Ile aux Galets light station was the next light station to come under LAMP's focus when the Coast Guard cutter *Sundew*, under the command of Lt. Commander Leonard Garrett, was sent to the island in 1969. The *Sundew's* mission was the demolition of all the structures on the island, with the exception of the 1888 brick tower, through the use of dynamite. This was a somewhat delicate process, as one of the buildings scheduled for demolition was the keeper's dwelling which was attached to the tower by a 10-foot long covered passageway.



Grays Reef, 1972

Because of its remote location 14 miles north of Cross Village and 25 miles west of Mackinaw City, it would not be until the summer of 1976 that the crew of the White Shoal light station could be removed after the station had been automated through the installation of diesel generators and a large rack of batteries. While unmanned, the station's majestic Second Order Fresnel lens would still continue to serve as the station's light source until 1983, when the lens was carefully disassembled, and replaced by a more modern, smaller light.

The honor of being the final Emmet County light to be de-staffed would fall to the Grays Reef light station, when after a couple of months of work installing the new equipment, the final crew of young Coast Guard keepers was removed by the Coast Guard cutter *Buckhorn* on September 27th, 1976.

The next generation of keepers

In private ownership since 1913, the McGulpin Point light station was purchased by Emmet County in 2008. The entire light station is under careful restoration and the county has been opening the station throughout the summer season to many thousands of visitors since 2009. You can drive right up to the lighthouse, and it is well worth a visit at any time of year.

Over the last 10 years, the Harbor Point Association has undertaken a complete restoration of the Little Traverse light station, returning it to its circa 1920 appearance. While the light station is closed to the public, views can be obtained from the *Pointer* boat from Stafford's Pier Restaurant which passes the lighthouse during its cruises around Harbor Point.

The Waugoshance Lighthouse was transferred to the nonprofit Waugoshance Lighthouse Preservation Society under the auspices of the National Historic Lighthouse Preservation Act (NHLPA) in 2006. The group is currently evaluating a recent engineering survey to determine what options should best be taken to stabilize the station's crumbing foundation.

The Ile aux Galets, White Shoal and Grays Reef light stations were all offered to local nonprofits and government entities at no cost under the auspices of the NHLPA; however, as a result of the high predicted costs of restoration and ongoing maintenance, no applications were submitted.

The Ile aux Galets light station was sold at public auction to an Ohio man on Sept. 11, 2015 for $23,250. The new owner had the tower repainted over the summer of 2016, and it looks absolutely wonderful. White Shoal light station was offered for sale on July 15, 2016 and was purchased with a winning bid of $110,009 by an as yet unidentified individual in September, 2016.

Grays Reef light station was offered through public auction on July 15, 1916. The auction closed on Oct, 13, 2016 with a winning bid of $52,777, also by an as yet unidentified purchaser.

While private owners now own these three light stations, they still serve as active aids to navigation, and the Coast Guard maintains modern solar-powered LED lights in their lanterns.

As such, the lights have been transferred with an easement by which the Coast Guard has the right to enter the structures at any time to maintain their equipment.

Since they are located relatively far from shore, White Shoal, Waugoshance, Grays Reef and Ile aux Galets light stations are difficult to see from land, and are best viewed by private boat, or from one of Shepler's Westbound Lighthouse Cruises scheduled throughout the summer out of Mackinaw City. ▪

▪ PLACE TO PONDER

On a clear day, three light stations are visible from the bluff along M-119 in Cross Village, near Legs Inn restaurant: Skillagalee, Grays Reef and Waugoshance Point. From this vantage point, the vastness of Lake Michigan offers perspective on how useful and necessary these light stations have been to vessel traffic through this area of the Great Lakes.



Little Traverse Lighthouse, Harbor Point



Ile aux Galets, 1969

About the GLLKA

Originally consisting of an informal gathering of retired lighthouse keepers, their families and friends, the Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Association (GLLKA) was officially incorporated as a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization in 1983, making it one of the nation's longest-lived lighthouse preservation groups. Its mission statement calls for "the preservation of lighthouses, the stories of those who kept them, and developing a new generation of preservationists."

Essence of Emmet, regional groups lose fervent supporter with the passing of Dick Moehl in 2015

Richard Moehl, one of Emmet County's most supportive and tireless volunteers and supporters, passed away on Dec. 28, 2015, at his downstate home in Pinckney.

For many years Moehl had been instrumental in encouraging, supporting and working on historic preservation efforts around Emmet County, as a member of the Emmet County Historical Commission and also as a consummate lighthouse protector and enthusiastic proponent of the county's various parks and recreation efforts, from dark sky preservation and programming and maritime history promotion to the restoration of McGulpin Point Lighthouse and Historic Site.

He was the founder of the Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Association as well. It would be difficult to quantify the numerous hours Dick gave to Emmet County projects and the amount of encouragement he offered to staff to "Keep the go!" as he was fond of saying.▪



Everett Kircher

Boyne's founder brings winter, year 'round recreation to Emmet County

Merchants in the Harbor Springs area in the 1950s were starting to grow concerned about the seasonal struggle of making ends meet through the quiet late autumn and long winters. In 1955, several retailers got together to brainstorm ideas on how to extend the tourist season. They looked at the success of a ski resort south of Petoskey in Boyne Falls, and found inspiration.

Boyne Mountain had opened seven years earlier and was drawing many skiers each weekend from the Detroit area and downstate in general. Those 10 local businessmen were inspired by Boyne's founder, Everett Kircher. They soon leased a portion of Dr. Frank Graham's acreage in Pleasantview Township and formed Harbor Highlands Ski Club. Today it is known as Boyne Highlands, located near Harbor Springs.

The ski club's beginnings were simple. It was organized as a nonprofit venture with an old school house as a warming hut. Skiers who showed up the first day of operation in December 1955 saw one run and one rope tow. Over the next few years, two more runs and a Poma Lift (a step up from a rope tow with a single seat for each rider) were added.

Through the next few years, Harbor Highlands expanded by adding more trails, uphill transportation and a small day lodge. By then there were 27 stockholders, but they soon ran out of money, despite their best efforts, and they had amassed considerable debt. Harbor Highlands was forced to shut down after being unable to open for two seasons.

Around this time, with skiing on the upswing and Boyne Mountain in Boyne Falls doing well, Everett Kircher was figuring it was time to add another resort.

Going downhill, fast!

Everett Kircher fell in love with downhill skiing in the 1930s. Before his first trip to Sun Valley, Idaho, ski resort in 1938, he bought a new pair of hickory skis made by ski legend Stein Erickson's father. Sun Valley had a profound effect on Kircher. He developed a deep passion for downhill skiing and wanted to share his passion with others. Before Sun Valley, skiing in America was a rugged experience. There were no ski lifts or runs where trees had been cleared. Heading to the hills for skiing required a real hardiness of body and mind.



Everett Kircher, in the early Boyne years.

When Sun Valley, the first ski resort in the U.S., opened in 1936, air travel wasn't an option yet and the train required a three-day ride from the Midwest. To make matters worse, there were no expressways so it was a five-day drive to reach the resort.

Kircher, who lived and worked in Detroit as a Studebaker dealer, was eager to find a location closer to home to fulfill his new-found desire to ski on the weekends. Otsego Ski Club in Gaylord had a 250-foot vertical drop, and was the best ski facility Michigan had to offer at the time. Kircher spent his weekends there after it opened in 1939, but it wasn't much of a hill for someone who had skied at Lake Placid and Sun Valley. Kircher wanted more of a drop. He envisioned a place where he could go every weekend without the cost and time required to get to Sun Valley. With his growing entrepreneurial ventures in Detroit competing with his obsession with skiing, he dreamed of successfully combining the two for himself and his skiing friends.

Kircher and two friends, John Norton, a civil engineer and surveyor, and Jim Christianson, an executive with the Michigan Boy Scouts Council, began investigating locations in Northern Michigan for a ski resort.

They used Kircher's cabin on the Manistee River as a base. Norton used topographical maps to scout out locations. They spent long weekends in 1947 looking at hills. The sixth site they visited, in Emmet County, was the final choice. The elevation was over 1,150 feet with a vertical drop of more than 500 feet.

After settling on the site, each partner anted up $5,000 to buy the property. When they told Sen. William Pearson, the 88-year-old owner of the land, what they wanted to do with his property, he said, "Anybody damn fool enough to want to build a ski hill, well….I'll give you the property."

He sold it to the three partners for $1, and the Boyne Ski Club company was born.

Growing the Highlands

Fifteen years after opening the original Boyne Mountain, Kircher had bought Harbor Highlands. When he decided to purchase the property, he insisted on paying off the creditors, as well as making sure that all the shareholders recovered their full investments. He said at the time, "I'd like to go into the area with everybody feeling happy about the deal and about Boyne."

Kircher committed the next year to planning and went on to purchase an additional 2,900 acres of land adjacent to Harbor Highlands in order to carry out his vision of a large year-round ski and summer resort. Eventually, he purchased a total of 4,000 additional acres. During the planning stages, Kircher, his wife, and son, John, who was six years old at the time, were squeezed together on a double-place chairlift at Boyne Mountain. He thought, "Wouldn't it be great to have a three-passenger chairlift instead of just a two? A triple?"

Phone calls were made to the chairlift manufacturer, Riblet, and they agreed it could be done.

When the new Boyne Highlands opened Dec. 26, 1963, guests were greeted by two of the first triple chairlifts ever built. In 1964, the *New York Times* wrote, "The new development underscores the fact that Northern Michigan, once known only as a summer resort area, now attracts sports enthusiasts and vacationists on a year-round basis. Winter sports, in fact, have grown phenomenally in this region." ▪

WILL REMEMBER

Articles by Tamara Stevens ▪ For Essence

pioneers

Dave & Ann Irish

Sailing venture leads to a lifetime of water recreation, community involvement for Harbor Springs couple



DAVE IRISH:
A Life Spent Playing with Boats

The humble and spirited force behind the Irish Boat Shop.

BY HOWARD MEYERSON

In the resort community of Harbor Springs, Michigan, the name Dave Irish brings nods of affirmation. Accolades often follow about the 79-year-old entrepreneur who sailed into port as a 6-year-old boy with his family; who grew up working on boats in his father's shop; and who, at 24 years old, would open a boat shop of his own.

His legacy, Irish Boat Shop, is well known in boating circles as a high-quality, family-run boatyard and marina. It opened in 1961 on the sheltered waters of Little Traverse Bay on Lake Michigan. A decade later, Irish built a second location on Lake Charlevoix where he now offers dockage at two sites.

Washed, Irish admits to being a highly competitive sailor, and a man who has been involved in the upper echelons of Olympic sailing governance. But those who know him say he's not one to brag.

"I like being around boats and water, and particularly enjoy the company of people who boat and race boats," declares Irish, a tall and lanky, soft-spoken man with a penchant for laughter and enjoying life. "Our customers are here because they want to play with their boats, and my job is facilitating them having a good time. I've never felt burdened doing the job I call 'playing with boats.'"

Boats to play with and things to do

Irish is sitting in his sunny, second-story marina office overlooking the waters of the bay. He is dressed in casual attire — the look of someone who is comfortable with success but without any pretense. Thoughtful and well spoken, he is known for being civic-minded, a man concerned about bettering the community. Irish served as Harbor Springs' mayor for six years. Prior to that he held a seat on City Council and helped found the Petoskey-Harbor Springs Area Community Foundation, along with the Little Traverse Conservancy — a regional land trust established to protect natural areas nearby.

Despite his age and retirement as CEO in 2007, Irish still comes into the office every day. There are boats to play with, and things to do. His 25-year-old grandson, Colin Tester, the company's marketing and sales coordinator, has his routine down.

"He's in every day from 8 to 12 and 1:30 to 5," notes Tester, the youngest adult grandson of 10 grandsons — and the only one employed by the company. "Professionally, he is very wise and very conservative in his business practices, but personally he is very friendly and has a positive attitude. It's in the way he carries himself; he's not boisterful or flashy." Irish laughs when he hears of his grandson's comments. "Evil child," he quips with a gleam in his eye.

Business philosophy

Irish Boat Shop (IBS) is a full-service operation that serves boaters from all over the Great Lakes region. Its skilled staff handles power and sailboats. The company has 300 slips and more than 200,000 square feet of cold and heated indoor storage. The Charlevoix operation handles boats up to 80 feet in length, while Harbor Springs handles boats up to 65 feet.

Michael Esposito, president and CEO for IBS, says the company's technical and yard crews can handle nearly any job, from engine work to hull damage, painting and electrical, or mast and rigging repairs.

"We can provide virtually any service a recreational boat requires," Esposito notes. "With the exception of AC and refrigeration, or boat trailers (where specialists are brought in), anything that needs to be done with a boat we can do."

Dave Irish, 1961

Board of directors meeting, between 1961-1965

Harbor Springs move, 1960

Dave sailing, late '40s

Irish Boat Shop, 1962

Dave sailing, 2011

Charlevoix construction, 1971

Northern Michigan sleeps, early 1987

42 AUGUST 2016 | LAKEANDBOATING.COM

ALL PHOTOS COURTESY OF IRISH BOAT SHOP

LAKEANDBOATING.COM | AUGUST 2016 43

A feature on Dave Irish in Lake and Boating magazine, August 2016

The waters of the Northern Michigan region have provided many recreational opportunities and also economic opportunities through the decades for those who have called Emmet County home. Of course, the Native Americans and early European explorers relied on the Great Lakes and inland waterways for transportation of goods and for navigating before roads and vehicles came on the scene.

As decades passed, others would build their livelihoods based on the vast water resources of this area as well, and one of the most well-known to many is Dave Irish, of Harbor Springs.

Since 1961, Irish Boat Shop has been known throughout the region and the Great Lakes as the boatyard to take sailboats and small power boats for repairs and restoration – or to purchase a sailboat to explore Lake Michigan and beyond.

As the man who started Irish Boat Shop (IBS) in Harbor Springs more than 50 years ago, Dave Irish's sailboat racing acumen is also well-known and extensive. He's been at the helm of many winning vessels locally, nationally and even internationally, and has been involved also in the governance of the sport of sailboat racing.

From home base in Emmet County, Irish has served on numerous sailing organizations' boards including the National U.S. Sailing Association, which makes the complex rules and rating systems that dictate all aspects of racing. He trains and certifies sailboat racing officials and administers national championships that determine the teams that ultimately go to the Olympics. The rules he's helped create on a national and international level also govern local races like the Little Traverse Yacht Club Regatta every July.

Life on the lake

Emmet County has 68 miles of shoreline on Lake Michigan, making Little Traverse Bay an ideal sailing venue as it is surrounded on three sides by Emmet County's hills. It's open on the westward end, allowing the prevailing westerly breezes to fill the sails of many sailboats through spring until autumn. Irish Boat Shop is located in downtown Harbor Springs on the marine waterfront, the deepest natural harbor on Lake Michigan.

Because of this ideal location, year-round boatyard and sales operations, plus a reputation for quality workmanship, the boat shop has become one of Emmet County's assets that facilitates and celebrates outdoor recreation.

"I learned early in life that I like being around boats and water," Irish said. "We allow our customers to play on their boats and our job has been to make that happen."

Irish has shared his passion for boating with customers and their families for more than 55 years. He's encouraged young people to experience the joys of sailing through his involvement with the Little Traverse Yacht Club in Harbor Springs, where he served as commodore years ago and remains an active member.

Continued on next page

Nub's Nob grows into a favorite winter sports day resort for locals and visitors

Nub's Nob is a ski area located in the township of Pleasantview near Harbor Springs, Michigan. Opened by Norman and Dorie Sarns in 1958 as a small ski hill, it has sprawled out to a fairly large resort with 11 lifts. It gets its name from the nickname of founder Norman "Nubby" Sarns.

In the mid-1950s Norman and Dorie Sarns, residents of Cross Village on the coast of Lake Michigan, built a small ski hill to entertain their friends and family. Finding the snow that close to the lake unreliable, they looked for another location further inland and found the present location about five miles north of Little Traverse Bay. The resort opened in 1958 with three trails and one 65-seat chairlift. By 1977, the resort had expanded to 14 trails serviced by four chairlifts. That year Dorie Sarns sold the resort to the Pleasantview Ski Corp., Walter and Alfred Fisher. The new owners further expanded the resort, opening Nubs South in 1979, and started work designing the Nub's Nob snowmaking gun which was patented in 1985. By 1981 there were 21 trails and five chairlifts. Both Walter and Alfred are deceased; Walter's daughter, Elise Fisher Hayes, now owns the business.

IRISHES continued from previous page

Both Dave and his wife, Ann, are known as civic-minded individuals who are committed to making their community better through ongoing support of nonprofit organizations, causes and philanthropic works. Dave and a few other like-minded individuals created the Little Traverse Conservancy in 1972 as an alternative to legal court battles to help slow down the rampant growth of housing developments at that time.

"We could see that litigation was not a good way to constructively influence land use," Irish said. He and the others switched from a defense stance to an offense one, from being "reactive to being proactive," he said. Reflecting on the progress of the conservancy and how its grown to what it is today, Dave said, "I don't know how we could have done that any better."

Ann has dedicated her life to ensuring that access to education is available to all members of the community through her many years of volunteering on the Harbor Springs School Board and the North Central Michigan College (NCMC) Board of Trustees in Petoskey. She co-founded the NCMC Foundation, along with then college President Bob Graham, to ensure funding would be available for future scholarships. In 1970, she realized that women in the area were in need of vital reproductive health and education services, so with a handful of other women, Ann helped establish the Northern Michigan Chapter of Planned Parenthood.

Ann also served as a board member and on the scholarship committee of the Petoskey-Harbor Springs Area Community Foundation (PHSACF), and was supportive in its beginning by sharing information with the community to help people understand the value of a community foundation. She also provided initial financial support to the PHSACF, and in 1997 established the Donor Advised Fund, which has allocated more than $100,000 in grants to benefit countless organizations in the county.

"We were both willing (over the years) to do what needed to be done," said Ann. "Dave's path took him to the Conservancy and land and water preservation, my path took me to the school board, the college and the community foundation. We continue to do it. The activities fit together."

And together, Dave and Ann raised their four children in Harbor Springs and can now count 10 grandchildren (all grandsons) ranging from infants to age 32. Their oldest grandson, Colin Texter, joined the staff of Irish and is learning all aspects of the boat business.



Dave and Ann Irish, 2016

Emmet – by water

Much has been written about Irish Boat Shop and the Irish family and how they came to live in the beautiful, lake-side community. *Dave retells the story…*

During World War II, Dave's family lived in Mt. Clemens, Michigan. His father, Herb, was an engineer working at Willow Run (the former automotive plant) where B-24 bombers were being manufactured for the war effort. After a union steward overruled Herb about a serious problem with the engine firewalls, which was causing catastrophic failures and loss of planes, Herb said he couldn't live with a disregard of American airmen's safety.

Dave's father sold the family car, a 1942 Hudson, packed his wife and three small children onto the 40-year-old wooden sailboat they owned at the time, and set sail heading north. They'd heard of Charlevoix, but had never been there. On their way around the tip of the peninsula, they sailed into Harbor Springs. It was October 1943. Dave was six years old and remembers the green light of the Harbor Point light house.

"Harbor Springs was depopulated because of the time of year and the war," Dave said. "It was picture perfect. Dad looked around and said, 'I guess we'll stay here.'"

His parents didn't have a lot of money, but they had skills, Dave said. His father was a surveyor for the county and his mother was a physical education teacher. The family didn't own a car. "We were water people," Dave said.

After Dave graduated from Harbor Springs High School, he joined the Air Force as a navigator. Ann grew up in Ann Arbor, and came to Harbor Springs to teach sixth-grade. The two met in the town where they still live. They were married in May 1959.

Dave was still serving in the Air Force after they were married when news of his father ailing health caused him to return home.

He was needed to run the family's business. Several boat owners were nervous that if Dave's parents' boat repair business were to dissolve, there would be only one other option for maintenance in the harbor, then known as Walstrom Griffin Marine, a reputable business, but with a focus on larger power boats.

Dave rounded up a group of friends, about 15, who initially each invested a small amount of money, and the group purchased a site of land on the waterfront.

With the help of Jack Clark, a Petoskey-based attorney who was friends with many of the investors, the group was structured to be a board of trustees of Irish Boat Shop. Mike Stroup, another attorney, managed the group.

In April 1961, it opened for business and the work has never stopped. In 1971, Irish expanded by opening a second location in Charlevoix.

Today (2016) Irish Boat Shop employs 60 full-time, year round employees, and adds 30-plus in peak summer season. There are 300 boat slips between the two locations.

They store 830 boats each winter in 243,172 square feet of indoor storage. The two service departments write 10,906 work orders in a year. During the winter, restoration work on wooden boats is achieved by employees who have trained in the craft and are continuing the art of caring for wood sailing vessels.

"It's a good place to work," Ann said, thinking of all the employees who have worked at Irish Boat Shop over the past 50 years. Many of their friends today started out as employees, and the Irishes remain friends with countless sailors they've met over the years through the business.

"It's a business like many others, but it's a good, solid, stable, responsible one that we started from scratch," Dave said. "We structured it so it can do primarily what the family wants it to going forward. I'm teetering on 80 years old, and I'm not trying to rule the business from the grave."

Dave is modest about his achievements and those of the business, but he will admit that Irish Boat Shop has prospered through the years and provided for his family and its staff. But most importantly, it has allowed boat owners to do what they love most — sail off into the sunset. ▪

1960s

A TIME OF WAR

How attitudes toward veterans have changed since VIETNAM

By Bill Marvin ▪ Mackinac Island State Park Commissioner, Essence of Emmet, Lt. William K. Marvin, 1st Lt. US Army, Infantry, 1965-66

Since the beginning of time, whether it was individuals, tribes, religious sects, or nations, man has found a necessity for armed conflict. History books have chronicled these conflicts and have tried to rationalize their intents, purposes and effects, and even attempted to proclaim winners and losers. Some were very clear and consensus was easily reached. Others drag on to this day in a constant swirl of skewing, stretching, manipulating and down-right misrepresenting facts. Various attempts to rewrite history have become more and more common, particularly in the digital age.

In the 19th and 20th centuries, throughout a litany of spoken and written words regarding warfare, one thing remained consistent. Among the warriors who fought the battles, heroes emerged. They may have been counted among the winners or the losers, but they came home to understanding and loving families, friends, communities, and nations.

Those who didn't come home were immortalized and welcomed to local and national cemeteries to be honored and remembered by a grateful nation. Who did not learn the Gettysburg address by Abraham Lincoln?

In what was then known as the Great War (it didn't become WWI until the advent of WWII), the horror of trench warfare and the newness of flying machines assured us that, when the news reached us weeks and months later, heroes would emerge.

WWII brought us much closer to the conflict with weekly newsreels shown in all the theaters, close coverage of the conflict by correspondents and the early days of television. Although there are those who say that those reports were well-scrubbed propaganda, it did provide a much closer picture of the disaster that is war than we'd had before. We also were directly involved through rationing, bond drives and the posters on every light pole warning, "Loose Lips Sink Ships."

The Korean Conflict seemed to slide by our national attention in 1950-53. The same level of personal sacrifice did not hit the American public; TV coverage was now common and it all seemed so remote. To those brave men and women who served or were lost and their families and friends, however, it was very real.

The common thread through all the battles was respect and admiration for not just the heroes and medal winners, but for the men and women who served. Total reverence for those who had paid the ultimate price was nearly universal. People tipped their hats to Gold Star Mothers as they walked down the street. Male or female, enlisted or officer, general or private, regardless of military branch, we as a nation respected, loved and honored our men and women in uniform.

Then came Vietnam.

The Vietnam War occurred from Nov. 1, 1955 until the fall of Saigon on April 30, 1975. The movement against U.S. involvement in the Vietnam War began small, among peace activists and leftist intellectuals on college campuses.

It isn't possible to pinpoint any one thing, social or political, that ended up sending reactions spinning out of control. Various pundits have tried: the general rebelliousness of youth, political divisions, television, an unprepared military, the quagmire concept, etc.

The most disturbing aspect was that at some point, the dissatisfaction with the war effort, the military, the draft, the government and the seemingly ceaseless escalations took a very different turn. Segments of an already divided nation turned against the very people who were putting their lives on the line for their country: our men and women in uniform.

Continued on next page



WAR continued from previous page

Instead of the stories of victories and heroes, television and newspapers were overrun with the negative events of the day. No two incidents had more impact on the growing anti-military mood than the My Lai massacre of March 1968 and the Kent State student shootings of 1970.

These two isolated but highly publicized and politicized incidents caused a series of reactions from various corners. Men and women in uniform were being called murderers and baby killers. While many clearly respected and defended those who served, others painted the entire military with a brutal brush. Universities closed their doors to ROTC programs, ironically eliminating a major source of well-educated, well-trained and committed officers into the Armed Services. Families, friends, communities and all other aspects of American life were divided over Vietnam.

Cassius Clay's conversion to Mohammed Ali and his subsequent refusal to be drafted fueled the separation. Jane Fonda's infamous stint as "Hanoi Jane" was seen by many as an act of treason and another slap in the face to all who served. The list of polarizing incidents and events is lengthy. Those who fled to Canada are fodder for an entire story in and of itself: Cowards, or brave souls standing on principle? The battle rages to this day.

The ones who suffered were our brave service personnel. They were confused, rejected, scorned and often mistreated. For the first time a proud U.S. service person could not walk down the streets of their hometown in uniform without fear of retaliation. Many shared the growing concern with the U.S. involvement in Southeast Asia and joined antiwar movements. It was without a doubt the worst time for our nations' warriors in our history.

Trying to restore peace and respect

Knowing our nation could not survive continued warfare in Vietnam, President Nixon declared the end to all aggression toward North Vietnam and the Paris Peace Accords were signed in January 1973. South Vietnam proved incapable of sustaining the battle, the accords were violated, invasions took place and Saigon fell in April of 1975. The pictures of the final evacuation of the U.S. Embassy in Saigon are unforgettable.

Perhaps the divisive attitude toward our men and women in uniform began to change at that time. It now was clear what South Vietnam's fate would be after years of struggle. Following the Paris Peace Accords and Richard Nixon leaving office, President Ford granted conditional amnesty to those who had fled to avoid the draft.

In 1977, President Carter granted all those who had fled unconditional pardons. Those who had served honorably and those who had fled were now reuniting in their old neighborhoods and, although emotions still raged about the war, we as a nation began to see them for what they were: Young men and women, many in their teens, caught up in the most divisive struggle since the Civil War.

No one object, action, or event has done more to revive the national pride in those who served in Vietnam than the Vietnam Memorial in Washington D.C. This stark, granite wall, erected in 1982, simply takes your breath away with its magnitude and simplicity. Although numbers vary from

Continued on next page

different sources, approximately 58,000 individual men and women are listed on that wall.

All those who served are connected to them in immeasurable ways. Perhaps you bunked with someone who is there, perhaps you are on earth because of their being on the wall, perhaps you trained with them, perhaps you, too, know the horrors of combat; perhaps you carry a scar and hold a Purple Heart. Whatever your connection, a grateful nation now turns to you with pride and respect. Today, in 2017, you will be much more apt to be thanked for your service than to be questioned. Vietnam memorials have spring up all over the country, and in many communities of Emmet County including downtown Petoskey in Pennsylvania Park.



Vietnam memorial in Pennsylvania Park, Petoskey

Attitudes have indeed changed greatly since the '60s and '70s. To those from Emmet County who were a part of that era and served in the armed forces, wherever you may be today, we salute you. ▪

Two brothers' Vietnam journey ends painfully for family

By Bill Marvin

No parents could have been prouder!

My brother Bob and I were the first in either of our parents' families to graduate from four-year colleges and become commissioned officers in the United States Military. Bob completed his studies at the University of Michigan, majoring in Russian Studies and was commissioned an Ensign in the United States Navy in 1962 following NROTC flight training at U of M. He immediately entered flight school at Pensacola, Fla. He was married while still in college.

I completed my studies at Eastern Michigan University. A serious head injury my senior year in high school washed me from the NROTC (Navy) flight program at U of M. I elected to go to EMU, study marketing and advertising and enroll in AROTC (ARMY). I was commissioned a 2nd Lt. in the Infantry in 1964 and headed to Fort Benning, GA, for training. The attached picture is the only known picture of the two of us in uniform together.

My original orders following training at Fort Benning were to proceed to Fort Clayton Canal Zone for jungle warfare training and then I would be off to Vietnam. Two things changed quickly; a recurrence of the head injury during training, and Bob's squadron being assigned to the aircraft carrier U.S.S. Kittyhawk for duty in Vietnam.

I was never privy to which had greater impact on the change in my career path, but I was suddenly a tactical officer at Fort Benning. In August of 1965 I was reassigned as the commanding officer of A.F.E.E.S. (Armed Forces Examining and Entrance Station), Fort Wayne, Detroit. Since my fiancé lived in the Detroit area and we were to be married in December of that year, things were looking up. I took a small apartment in Detroit and my fiancé and I began to look for post-marriage housing.

Vietnam had begun to be controversial at this time but I was naïve about the extent of the unrest. There were near-daily protests at Fort Wayne, some of which threatened violence. I was advised to not wear my uniform when off duty (advice that I refused to follow). National groups such as Students for a Democratic Society and the Black Panthers became involved. The draft became a racial issue. It was only the second time in U.S. history that individuals were drafted into the Marine Corps.



The writer Bill (right) and his brother, Bob, in 1966.

Looking for housing we were told "we don't rent to military." I was taunted daily as I came and went from the base. Those who enlisted through the Fort Wayne facility were subject to harassment.

The climate was changing; my brother was already in Vietnam, my thoughts of a military career had long since vanished, respect for the men and women in uniform was eroding and I was newly married. I decided to separate from the military at the end of my obligation in late December 1966. The ultimate indignation took place when I went for a job interview in my dress uniform and was told that my attire was a big mistake and could I reschedule to "wear something more appropriate." I never went back.

Twenty days after I separated, Bob's squadron, VA 115, The Arabs, was reassigned to the aircraft carrier U.S.S. Hancock and they were on the way back to Vietnam. On Feb. 14, Valentine's Day 1967, five days after Bob's 27th birthday, the call came. He was missing in action, lost at sea over the Gulf of Tonkin while on a combat mission. Unknown to my parents, Bob had

Continued on next page



Etching from the Vietnam memorial wall, Washington, D.C.

WAR continued from previous page

shared with me that he had been forced to ditch at sea twice previously and I was sure he would be found again. On the third day his wife called to tell us that the Navy had changed his status to KIA (Killed in Action) and a ship board memorial was to be held the next day. Within hours, anti-war groups showed up at my parents' house urging them to join Vietnam protests. They left the porch much more quickly than they arrived. He had a son, just 2 ½ years old. His wife was 26.

We all boarded a plane for a memorial at the squadron's home base, Lemoore Naval Air Station, Calif. It remains a very bittersweet memory for me.

We learned that just prior to his death, he had received a rejection for admission to law school from the university where he had graduated with honors and been commissioned five years earlier.

Although the Navy declared him KIA, several groups declared him MIA (Missing in Action) because no trace was ever found of Bob or his plane. As the pictures reflect, he is listed on the Vietnam Wall and is also on several MIA memorials, one of only a handful of individuals listed officially as both KIA and MIA. I have been to the wall and several of the other MIA memorials. They all bring me vivid memories of a bright young man who simply felt obligated to serve his country.

Shortly after his death I took my parents to a movie in Ann Arbor as a diversion. It was still a time when they played the Star Spangled Banner before the feature. The audience booed. My parents wept.

It's been 50 years since his death. My wife and I have been in Emmet County for nearly 20 years and love the Memorial Day parade and services in Mackinaw City. I like to sit at the Veteran's Memorial in Pellston and thank God that all the veterans of all the wars and all the branches of service are now honored together. Bob would have loved it here in Emmet County. His son, Rob, does when he visits with his family. ▪

About the writer

Bill Marvin now resides in Mackinaw City with his wife, Danna. He is retired following a career in the |telecommunications industry. He currently serves on the Mackinac Island State Park Commission, the Board of the Mackinaw Area Historical Society, the Emmet County Ambulance Advisory Committee, the board of the Icebreaker Mackinaw Maritime Museum, the Board of Governors of the Church Straits and is a very proud member of Essence of Emmet historical collaborative. Bill and Danna have owned their home in Emmet County for 19 years and been permanent residents since May 2001.

▪ PLACES TO PONDER

War memorials have been created in many of Emmet County's communities, including Petoskey, Pellston, Oden and Mackinaw City. Look over the engraved names and dates as you wander the memorials and think of those who gave their lives during various wars of the past.



Downtown Pellston war memorial



Downtown Petoskey memorials

The People of this Place

When the Essence collaborative began planning Part IV, we asked the public to help provide ideas of people who history will remember in Emmet County. This list includes short snippets of information and is by no means exhaustive; instead, it represents a collection of people from 1960 to the current day who have had a hand in shaping this area into the place that it is. We applaud them for their contributions to Emmet County, and wish we had enough space to feature them all…



Kenneth C. Teysen: At age 92, Ken Teysen of Mackinaw City passed away on March 19, 2014, leaving a business and family legacy in northern Emmet County. Ken was born in Saginaw and graduated from high school in 1939. He enlisted in the Army-Air Corp in 1941 during WWII. He studied meteorology while in the service and was a weather officer who taught pilots how to read weather maps and giving them clearance to take off. He was stationed in Alabama. He received his Bachelor's Degree in Hospitality Management from Michigan State College (now MSU) in 1944 and went to work for his parents at Teysen's Restaurant in Mackinaw City which his family ran until 1995. He also owned and operated Teysen's Gift Shop which his son Greg and wife Vicki still run. A few of Ken's memberships included the Mackinaw City Historical Society, the Masonic Lodge and he was a founding member of the Mackinaw City Lions Club, the Mackinaw Pageant and the Mackinaw City Chamber of Commerce. He was also a member of the Mackinaw City School Board for 32 years where he served as president for 16 years. ▪

Historic preservation in focus

Little Traverse History Museum founded

1965

Dylan Taylor ▪ LTHS co-director

Once the end of the line for the Pere Marquette railroad, by the mid 20th century Petoskey's waterfront train station was dilapidated and near ruin. Succumbing to 60 years of use, it sat ravished by the winds careening off Little Traverse Bay, and the slow creep of grass and weeds disassembling the brick walkways.

The building was derelict, and a haunt for teenagers. The echoes of steam whistles and cries of farewell to departing passengers faded into the past. The Pere Marquette train station was empty and dark.

Though Petoskey residents had an interest in the area's history, even starting a society in the early part of the 20th century, it wasn't until September 1950 that a group met in earnest to celebrate Petoskey's past. Mayor E.O. Nyman presided over the meeting, but it would be the dedication and persistence of Allan McCune, Floy Graham, Irene Gordon, Ethel Rowan-Fasquelle and committee president Harriet Kilborn that brought the society to life. Early meetings were focused on planning the festivities in celebration of the city's centenary in 1952, but it also piqued the curiosity of local residents as they began to explore their own family's journey to the area.

Preserving our Past

After the centennial celebrations, the committee continued to meet irregularly throughout the 1950s, and formed the Little Traverse Historical Society in the mid-1960s, with the goal of opening a museum. Supported by the community, Kilborn and the others began to lay the foundation for the endeavor they were about to undertake. The society reached out to established museums in Michigan to piece together the mission and policies they would need to operate.

Calls for artifacts and documents were made to the public and volunteers were recruited to begin the process of cataloguing these new collections. A space had not yet been secured, and there was hope that the society could find a home in the courthouse being constructed along Lake and Division Streets. Membership grew quickly with hundreds of community members adding their names to the membership rolls.

Initially, in 1965, three sites were evaluated for potential museum locations: The former Post Office, the vacant Pere Marquette railroad station and the Hillcrest Motel south of Petoskey on U.S. 131.

A consultant was hired and determined that the motel would be the best site due to its available space, ease of remodeling and low upkeep cost. The Pere Marquette station was rated as the least viable option as it was in disrepair and was difficult to access.

John R. Davis, the Hillcrest Motel owner and former Ford Motor official, gifted the property to the society as, "a token of his appreciation for the rich rewards he has enjoyed during more than 20 years of vacationing and living in this area."

The gift turned the society's hopes of opening a museum into a reality. An architect was hired and a plan drawn up to create an extensive museum site utilizing the interior space, and creating replicas of Mossback and Odawa settlements in the courtyard. The cost of the development was estimated at $100,000.

Board members initiated a fundraising campaign, but the community was dissatisfied with the decision. They didn't believe that the motel represented the area's history. Another consultant was brought in and the vacant train station was seen as a perfect location both as a site to grow and as an important piece of the town's own history. Having recently been deeded to the city by the C&O Railroad, the society was allowed to lease the property for $1.

After significant remodeling and refurbishment that saw the interior expanded, the museum opened in 1971, and has grown and evolved since, fueled by the passion of its dedicated members and directors. The early efforts of Harriet Kilborn, Merton Carter and Jack Luebke ensured secure funding and operation for the museum.

Under the guidance of Victor Kishigo, Janice Smith, the long tenure of Candace Fitzsimons and many others, displays were expanded and updated through grants and continued research. The museum has provided history a home.

Stories of native cultures, early settlers, the coming of the trains and steamships, can be experienced by local residents and area visitors. Though the train's whistle may never again sound, the old station has found new purpose, preserving the historic stories of Little Traverse Bay. ▪



1966

Welcome to the GASLIGHT DISTRICT

Articles by Rick Wiles ▪ For Essence



Petoskey Gaslight Association formed in 1966

"We feel the gaslights are in keeping with our beginnings in the gaslight period of Petoskey's Victorian Age ... We wanted something to set us off as unique ... Our shopping area handles the finest goods from all over the world and this area originated in the 1870s ...Shops from Petoskey have spread to resort centers throughout the country."

William Barney, 1967 gaslight lighting ceremony, downtown Petoskey



An ad in MichCon's magazine, promoting the Petoskey gaslights that they were helping to power.

Petoskey, Michigan, "the home of the million dollar sunsets," was the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railway 1880's advertising slogan designed to increase its number of passengers to northern Michigan. The slogan, combined with the selling of Petoskey as the perfect place for summer-fall hay fever sufferers, helped create a destination shopper's paradise in the north woods of Michigan. The company's rails reached its furthest spot in Michigan in late 1873, and by the mid-1880s, Petoskey was being touted as the perfect summer resort city for all of those who lived in the cities of the Midwest.

People came from St. Louis, Cincinnati, Chicago, Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Detroit, and Indianapolis to escape the summer heat of the city. They came first by rail, and then increasingly by steam passenger ship. And, they came to stay. The summer resort season began the week before July 4th weekend, and would continue until Labor Day. Those who came north were usually of wealth, and that soon translated into a growing number of businesses catering to their special wants and needs.

Petoskey's first "specialty shops" arose along the corridor from the city dock towards, and including, Petoskey Street. This corridor was known as the "Petoskey Mid-Way." Once passengers departed from their steam passenger ships, and later their Chicago & West Michigan (Pere Marquette) passenger rail cars, they would walk up the "Mid-Way" to the central business district.

As they shopped the way, these summer resorters and tourists would pass shops of imported Oriental goods, Persian rugs, Native American craftwork, jewelry, and fresh fish shops. The Petoskey Mid-Way continued to exist until the year 1960. It was then removed to make way for the "downtown bypass" allowing trucks, and cars heading north, to escape the traffic of Petoskey's central business district. (The "Midway" moniker was brought back to life in contemporary signage installed in the 1990s in the marina area.)

The "Petoskey Mid-Way Shopping District" was soon replaced by the "Petoskey Gaslight Shopping District." Its official beginning was in the summer of 1967.

Prior to the creation of the Gaslight District, Petoskey's Lake, Howard and Mitchell Streets had been become the home of numerous resort-tourist shops catering to the wealthy resorter-cottagers of Bay View, Walloon Lake, Charlevoix, Harbor Springs and Burt Lake. One of the first local businessmen to recognize the potential of the summer carriage trade was I. M. Reinhertz. He could be considered the father of the summer resort-wear trade in Petoskey.

By the late 1950s it was widely known that many Petoskey "summer shops" were also the "winter resort shops" of Fort Lauderdale and Miami Beach. Certain Petoskey shop owners would close their doors in late September, paper over their storefront windows, and head with their merchandise to the warm climate of Florida.

The practice had actually begun in the early 1900s. The Armenian born Guleserian, Altoonjian, and Guleserian shopkeepers (specializing in Persian rugs and oriental goods) would leave Petoskey in the fall to set up their same shops in St. Augustine, Florida. There they would remain for the winter months before returning north in the late spring. To enhance the Petoskey

Continued on next page

GASLIGHT continued from previous page

summer carriage trade, business owner William Barney (Barney's Linens) advocated for the formation of the Lake and Howard Street shop owners (many summer only shop owners) into an association.

The Petoskey Gaslight Association was formed in 1966 with the idea that in order to keep attracting the summer trade, a unique look to their specific downtown area was needed.

The idea of a unique gaslight area was made possible with the arrival of natural gas lines from southern Michigan in 1964. Michigan Consolidated Gas was even promoting outside gaslights for homeowners and businesses. Bill Barney envisioned a return to the charm of earlier times when downtown Petoskey employed a full time gas lamp lighter and people shopped at night under the charming glow of the town's gaslights.

On July 8, 1967, a ceremony at dusk was held to celebrate the return of the gaslights. People gathered at the corner of Howard and Lake Streets to watch Petoskey's Merton Carter, dressed as an old lamplighter, light the first of 50 gaslights erected along Howard and Lake Streets.

By the 1980s the real gaslights were gone, replaced by more efficient and less costly electric lights. The original 1967 gas lamps were sold in 1996 to raise money for the Gaslight Association when a downtown reconstruction project was initiated. Each lamp post and light were sold for $350 and along with them, a piece of Petoskey history. ▪

1961

PETOSKEY'S FIRST 'BYPASS' BRINGS TRAFFIC FLOW THROUGH BAY VIEW

Many visitors to Emmet County, by way of its largest city Petoskey, often wonder why a heavily traveled highway separates the Central Business District from its beautiful Lake Michigan bay and waterfront. The answer is, that separation was not always there. It only happened after many studies were conducted concluding the only practical answer to an increasing traffic flow during the 1950s was a "downtown bypass."

However, not everyone agreed that the waterfront area chosen for the new highway was the best choice for the city. Area businessman and well-known wooden boat builder Ted McCutcheon voiced his opposition to the plan in the summer of 1957, in a local newspaper letter to the editor:

"…the Petoskey merchants have their head in the sand. They have determined to have a highway on the waterfront ... Not a single local survey … proves this route would benefit Petoskey more than any other ... the businessmen of Petoskey do not even understand what a limited access highway is ... it will not just be another street only a block from this business district that will relieve congestion while keeping traffic handy to the stores ... it would be most short-sighted of Petoskey to sacrifice its waterfront and its possibilities …"

Limited access was part of the finished highway, from its beginning at Mitchell Street, to its end where Lewis Street would be connected. Most of the new highway would occupy part of the old Rose lime kiln quarry, and thus, required a tremendous amount of fill before the road's base could be formed. That fill came from the city of Petoskey's Winter Sports Park, at the end of Rose Street. The Winter Sports Park had been created in 1927, and at first, had sleds and toboggans using its steep hill. Later, in 1951, an improvised ski-tow rope gave rise to downhill skiing at the park. That came to an end with the sacrifice of the hill's sand for fill at the Rose limestone quarry.

In order to have easy downtown pedestrian access to the waterfront area, the state highway department suggested two possibilities. One idea was to create a cross-walk at the Lake Street intersection without the benefit of a traffic light. At that point in the new roadway there were to be four lanes of traffic. The alternative, which was adopted, was to place an underground tunnel from the end of Petoskey Street, where the old "Mid-Way" shops were formerly located. The tunnel would be approximately 70 feet long and lead to the edge of Petoskey's waterfront.


Petoskey's U.S. 31 "bypass" Aug. 30,1961

Construction of the "downtown bypass" project began in early 1960. After the state purchase of property needed for the project had been completed, the removal of homes and businesses began to take place. Some buildings were moved, others were torn down beginning at the waterfront and moving up the "Mid-Way" to Petoskey and Rose Streets. One of Petoskey's most well-known, oldest, and highly visited summer resort shopping corridors was destroyed.

By early January 1961, mountains of fill-dirt were being trucked from the Winter Sports Park to the site of the limestone quarry. It was not long before the 75-year-old limekiln pit was receiving over 3,000 yards a day of dirt.

On Sept. 1, 1961, without any fanfare or official ceremonies, the "downtown by-pass" along the waterfront of Little Traverse Bay was open, just in time for the heavy Labor Day traffic. The Michigan State Highway Department named the new highway, Sunset Drive, in reference to Petoskey's well-known "million dollar sunsets."

The once truck-filled downtown streets of Petoskey were no longer. Other than for local deliveries, semi-trailers were of the past on Mitchell, Howard and Bay Streets. Pedestrian traffic was therefore enhanced, and by the end of the 1960s, the famous "Gaslight Shopping District" of Petoskey would be developed.

While the new automobile, and truck "bypass," would be born in Petoskey in 1961, the year also noted the death of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railway passenger service. What had begun in 1874, and had built the Petoskey summer resort business, was no longer feasible. Summer resorters now chose to arrive by air or by auto. ▪

LOSS OF INNOCENCE

Grisly family murder in Good Hart remains 'officially' unsolved

By Rick Wiles ▪ For Essence



July 22, 1968 was a warm sunny afternoon in Good Hart, Michigan, some 15 miles north of Harbor Springs. Just a few miles to the north of Good Hart, in the always peaceful Lake Michigan summer resort of Blisswood, a gruesome discovery was about to be made.

One of the reasons the horrific discovery took place on that particular day was due to the intense summer heat of the past 27 days. That heat wave, and the heat from within a closed-up summer lakeshore cabin named SUMMERSET, had the effect of putrefying the human flesh of six downstate family members.

Those six family members, ranging in age from 6 to 42, had been entombed in their cabin since they were shot dead in the early evening of Tuesday, June 25, 1968, almost a month earlier. It was a terrifying crime that shocked Good Hart, Emmet County, and all of the state of Michigan.

The last known murder in this northwestern Michigan county had been 10 years earlier, in 1958. Petoskey resident Paul Achenbach had killed his mother during a heated argument in May; however, her body was not discovered until November.

In the case of the 1968 Good Hart murders, the killer had managed to arrange a 27-day lead on authorities, due to the concealment of his crime.

A tragedy like never before seen up North

The Good Hart murder tragedy became one of the most talked about historical events in all of Emmet County's history. The shock of finding four children and their two parents inside their summer vacation cottage brought a shudder to most, if not all, of Emmet County's residents.

For the first time anyone could recall, doors and windows were being locked. Sightings of strangers in the area were being phoned in daily to law enforcement. It was not known at first if a mass murderer was on the loose, a mentally disturbed individual, or perhaps a 1960s, drugged, crazed group of individuals was responsible.

Two separate weapons were quickly discovered to have been the source of the gunfire on June 25, 1968, during the late afternoon to early evening hours. The first five shots came from a semi-automatic rifle, the other nine shots were fired from a semi-automatic pistol. The first weapon used .22 caliber Remington-Peters long rifle bullets, the second weapon fired SAKO .25 caliber ammunition. Spent shells and bullets were recovered from the crime scene.

The murder investigation was carried out at first by the Emmet County Sheriff's Department. Undersheriff Clifford Fosmore, a Korean War Purple Heart recipient and a four-year veteran of the Air Force Military Police, arrived at the scene with Deputy Clarence "Lucky" Cole. A call to the department from Blisswood Resort caretaker Chauncey "Monnie" Bliss had been received at 3 p.m. that July Monday afternoon. Bliss had been working on the construction of a fifth "Bliss-style" cottage along the nearby lakeshore when his father, Chauncey Percy Bliss, asked him to check out the smell emanating from somewhere near the Richard Robison cabin. Monnie Bliss, in fact, had built that cabin in 1956, and had named it with a handmade sign over the fireplace mantle-piece - "Summerset."

In order to open up the padlocked Robison cabin screen door, Bliss had to retrieve his keys. Once the padlock on the back screen door was open, Bliss had to then use a large screwdriver to pry out the massive inside door's door-jam. He did so just enough to allow him to slip a long metal saw file between the heavy wooden door and the door's frame. He then used the file to lift the inside "Bliss-style door latch." *(pictured, right)* All of Bliss built cottages in the area used a similar unique leather latch string system to pull open the inside locking latch from the outside. It only worked when the long leather string was sticking through a hole from inside to out, so that it could be grabbed from outside.



Before leaving the crime scene, the Robison family killer had made sure to pull both the back and front wooden door latchstrings inside. This helped to create an impenetrable tomb. This was one of many methods the killer used to thwart the authorities in their subsequent investigation of the murders. Besides pulling the two door latch strings inside, he also pulled all of the heavy cabin window drapes closed, and scribbled a misleading paper towel note to be left on the back cabin window, "Be back by 7-10 Robison." That simple note, and an accompanying piece of green cardboard, were taped over the back window panes where the rifle shots had been first fired at Richard Robison. The green piece of cardboard had been torn from Mr.



1968



The Robison family (left); their cottage in Blisswood (above); the location of Blisswood (right).

Robison's painter's easel sitting in the cabin's living room. Both sheets of paper helped shield the bullet holes from being seen.

Prior to leaving the crime scene the killer made sure to padlock the front and back screen doors. The effort to conceal the horror inside the Summerset cabin worked. Even though there were various visitors to the cabin (one visiting family actually left a note on the false note), no one sensed the carnage inside. It took the stench of human decomposition to finally cause the back cabin door to be forced open.

Entering the cabin

What was found inside first by Monnie Bliss and his carpenter-helper Steven Shananaquet, and later by Emmet County Sheriff officers Fosmore and Cole, was beyond imagination.

From the back doorway only one body was able to be seen, that of wife and mother Shirley Robison. She had been contritely covered with a checkered blanket, only her feet protruding from underneath the covering. Massive hordes of blow-flies filled the air and the horrid stench of rotting flesh was almost intolerable. The source of the cabin's horrible odor had now been discovered.

The Emmet County Sheriff's Department immediately turned over the case to the Michigan State Police Crime Lab in East Lansing, whose officers arrived at the murder scene that Monday, July 22, evening at 10:30 p.m. For the next 24 hours the cottage, and its surrounding area, was scoured for clues.

The killer did not leave behind fingerprints, only his shoe prints in the blood of his victims. The killer did not leave behind the two weapons he used to slaughter the family, but he did leave behind 14 bullets (and his spent bullet shells) used in the massacre. The first five shots had been aimed at Mr. Robison while he sat in his living room chair. Those shots came from outside the back window of the cottage living room and were fired from what was later determined to be an AR-7 Arma-Lite .22 caliber semi-automatic rifle. It was the kind used by Air Force pilots to survive in the wilderness if their plane was shot down.

A second weapon, determined to be a .25 caliber Jet-Fire semi-automatic Beretta pistol, was then used by the killer as he burst through the cabin's back door firing his palm-sized lethal weapon at the other family members. Shirley was first, then Randy and daughter Susan. The last to die were the two older boys, Richard Jr. and Gary. Both were shot at close range with the pistol, though a later discovery showed that Gary had also received a .22 caliber rifle bullet in his back when he jumped up next to his father in the living room.

The Emmet County Sheriff Department first arrivers saw only a body in the front room; however, once inside they saw that three more bodies had been dragged into the cabin's hallway. They had been stacked over the gas heater's floor grate. A fifth body could be seen with its legs protruding into the same hallway from one of the back bedrooms.

Eventually, upon the recommendation of the Emmet County Prosecutor Richard Wayne "Dick" Smith, the back bedrooms were entered. Once inside a sixth body was discovered, and a billfold belonging to Mr. Robison was brought outside for examination. A family photo in the wallet revealed for certain who had been killed. It was the Richard Robison family from Lathrup Village, Michigan, a Detroit suburb.

Authorities first theorized that they were investigating a murder-suicide. That led them to be somewhat lax in their handling of the crimes scene. However, nothing at the scene, according to the attending members of the State Crime Lab, had been compromised. It was not long after arriving at the crime scene that the Michigan State Police determined they had a mass murder, unlike any since the 1927 school bombing in Bath, Michigan.

Theories of the crime began to float among the public and the press. Could it have been a drug-crazed group of beach hippies? Maybe it had been an escaped mental patient, or a serial killer? Locals began theorizing it might have been the Robison's tree trimmer who was last to see them, or maybe the local caretaker who found them. Over the next 15 months the Michigan State Police, led by Detective Lloyd Stearns and John Flis (Redford, Michigan Post), investigated every possible suspect, every tip, every direction they were sent, and finally were able to eliminate all suspects down to just one: A business employee of Mr. Robison.

The detectives discovered that only one person had the opportunity to commit the crime. No one could give testimony that they saw the

Continued on next page

ROBISON continued from previous page

main suspect from 10:45 a.m. Tuesday, June 25, 1968, until at least after 11 p.m. that same day.

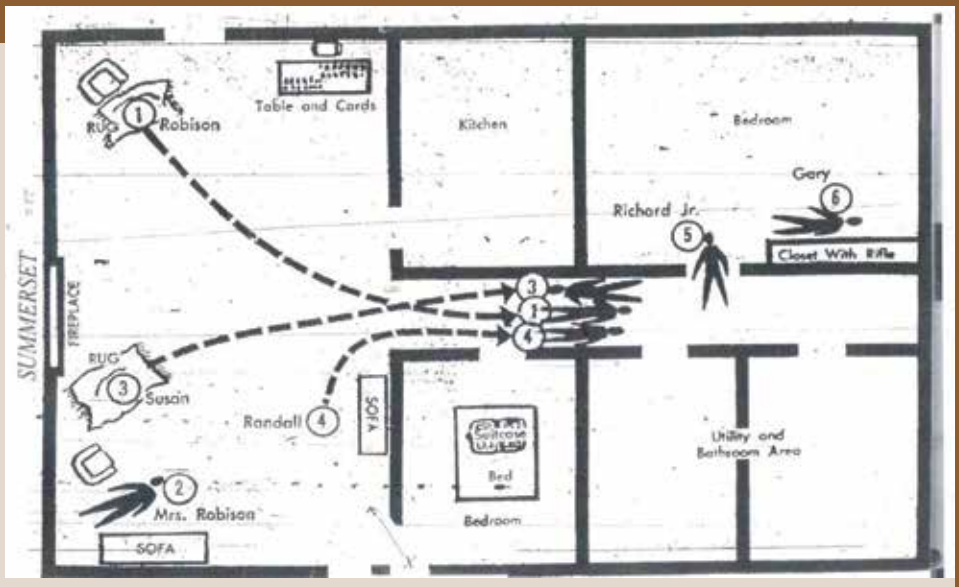
The same detectives discovered that only one person had the means to commit the horrid crime. The Michigan State Police's one suspect had been shown to have purchased two .25 caliber Jet-Fire Beretta pistols on February 2, 1968. At the same time, records were obtained showing that the same person purchased 4 boxes of extremely rare (for Michigan) SAKO brand .25 caliber bullets. These rare type of .25 caliber bullet had been used on all of the murder victims. Finally, only one person was found by the detectives to have a motive for the killings. The forensic accounting examination of Mr. Robison's two businesses in Lathrup Village (Southfield), Michigan contained evidence that financial fraud had begun one month after the suspected killer was hired, December 1965.

From January 1966 until July 1968, fraudulent activity such as billing errors, failure to pay bills, false advertisement placements, and embezzlement had been expanding. The forensic accountant found nothing like it in the five + years before the suspect had been hired by Mr. Robison. Additional evidence related to motive was the fact that the business employee acting as Mr. Robison's assistant had talked his employer into to taking out a $250,000 "Business Key-Man" insurance policy. Such a policy would pay the business in case of a death of the company's "key man," in this case, Richard C. Robison. Unknown to the perpetrator of the crime, Mr. Robison failed to show up for the required physical exam prior to leaving for his vacation in Good Hart on June 16, 1968. There would be no money paid.

Was there ever an arrest?

By December of 1969, all other possible suspects had been eliminated through the use of polygraph tests, alibi checks, and the matching of who might have the means, the opportunity and the motive to kill the Robison family. It was concluded that Mr. Robison had been the primary target of the attack, however, the family became collateral damage due to their knowing the killer (who stepped inside that cottage to finish the job). Only one individual fit the profile, the embezzling business employee of Mr. Robison.

The final piece of evidence was uncovered in November of 1969 when Detective Lloyd Stearns and his partner John Flis were taken to a firing range in Oakland County by the brother-in-law (by marriage) of the police's main suspect. There, the men told police they had witnessed the suspect fire one of his AR-7 rifles (now missing). Using a metal detector police were able to find at least five .22 shell casings that perfectly matched the four .22 spent shell casings found outside the Robison back cottage window. Every ballistic marking was found to be the same.



A schematic showing the layout of the house and where the victims were found.

On Dec. 17, 1969, after conferring with Oakland County's chief criminal assistant prosecutor Ronald Covault, Stearns and Flis drove north and presented their case book to the new Emmet County Prosecutor, Donald C. Noggle.

Noggle had won election to his post back in November 1968 after being talked into launching a write-in campaign for the job that no one else wanted. Former Emmet County Prosecutor Dick Smith had been elected District Judge, and was no longer connected to the Robison murder case.

Smith was convinced that the police had their man; however, he was never called, written to, or personally contacted by the 67-year-old Noggle. Smith was never debriefed by Noggle as to what he might have learned from being at the crime scene July 22, 1968, along with being in consultation with law enforcement authorities about the investigation for the five months until he took the office of District Judge Jan. 1, 1969.

In 2016 Mr. Smith states: "There are a lot of 'what ifs' still connected to the Robison murders: what if DNA testing was available then? What if the crimes had been discovered and reported right after their occurrence? I could go on, but the bottom line is the investigators would have had a much better chance of putting this to rest and closure would have meant these murders would have long ago been consigned to history and the skepticism, ridiculous theories and crazy doubts would not continue to flourish."

Prosecutor Noggle stonewalled any involvement by him or his office in the case for the next two years (1970-1972) causing great consternation to the Emmet County Sheriff Department and its leader Sheriff Richard Zink. The refusal to act also irritated Michigan State Police Director Colonel Ritchie Davis, and his Chief Detective Daniel Myre. They all knew they had their man. Not until L. Brooks Patterson took over the job of Oakland County (MI) Chief Prosecutor on Jan. 1, 1973 did the police authorities finally see an end to justice being denied.

Upon taking his office, Patterson was reminded by a long-time Detroit area newsman that Patterson had made a campaign promise to arrest the known killer of the Robison family. Patterson had his chief assistant Ronald Covault draw up an arrest warrant in Oakland County. Covault charged that the murder of Mr. Robison was premeditated, and had originated in the office complex of Mr. Robison during early 1968.

Just a day or two before Det. Lloyd Stearns was to serve the warrant, that person took his own life. The suspect of the Robison murders used a similar .25 caliber Jet-Fire Beretta that had been used at the Robison Good Hart cottage. The case was then placed in the Emmet County, Oakland County, and Michigan State Police inactive file where it remains today, almost 50 years later. ▪

**Writer's Note: Mr. Robison insisted that his adopted name be pronounced ROBaSON, not ROBEaSON

About the writer: Richard Wiles (MA/Ed.S) is a retired Petoskey High School American history and reading development instructor. He was also a former graduate research class instructor for Spring Arbor University. Since 2008, Wiles has written "White Papers" for the Petoskey Public Library concerning various historical topics of the Little Traverse Bay – "Tip of the Mitt" region of northern Michigan. He owns Michigan North Research.

THE EMMET COUNTY ODAWA

1970s & 80s

PART TWO:
Fishing rights, and the pursuit of reaffirmation intensifies

By Eric Hemenway ▪ LTBB Repatriation and Archives, *article and photos*

The Odawa and other Anishnaabek in the Great Lakes would be in the center of the public's eye once again during the 1970s. Only this time, the focus would not be on the public events the Odawa would participate in, such as pow-wows and pageants. The center of attention would be on the legal battles in which the tribe would engage. Two major issues would put the Odawa and other Great Lakes Anishnaabek in the spotlight in the 1970s: the seeking of compensation under the Indian Claims Commission (ICC), and fishing rights.

Federal hearings on ICC claims were still in full swing by the onset of the 1970s. Other tribes had begun receiving compensation for their claims and the Odawa, under the Northern Michigan Ottawa Association, were pressing hard with theirs. Media began to give the NMOA more attention on the ICC and numerous newspaper articles depicted "giant windfalls" and "cash payouts" for the Odawa and Ojibway. Other articles were skewed with unflattering titles like "Redman to get his wampum" or "Indians get big money from Uncle Sam." These types of articles worked to confuse the goal of what the NMOA was trying to achieve. Many articles painted the picture of Odawa who were greedily reaching for an unobtainable goal. The NMOA responded that they were asking for fair compensation for a legal deal that occurred over a century prior.

NMOA leaders made numerous trips to Washington, D.C., to testify and press their claim. For nearly four decades, Robert and Waunetta Dominic championed the claims for many Michigan tribes. The federal government, which relied on information regarding genealogy, tribal history and treaty rights from the NMOA, refused to acknowledge the NMOA as a tribe, because it was not federally recognized as such, even though it had a relationship with the NMOA that was similar to that of a federally recognized tribe.

The Bay Mills Ojibway Community and Saginaw Chippewa Indian Tribe did have federal status and thus received tens of millions of dollars in compensation under the ICC. Both Bay Mills and Saginaw Chippewa had reorganized under the Indian Reorganization Act of 1934 and had status as federally recognized Indian tribes in the United States.

Little Traverse had tried to gain federal recognition in the 1930s, with Robert Dominic leading the effort. But their efforts failed, due to internal differences within the tribe and lack of federal support. The Waganakising Odawa would revisit the issue of federal recognition with new energy in the 1980s.

An additional issue would propel the fight for federal status: fishing.

Robert and Waunetta Dominic: An Odawa couple that championed native rights

Robert and Waunetta McClellan Dominic devoted their lives to fighting for Anishnaabek rights. Their fight for equality and justice spans over four decades. The issues they addressed ranged from fishing and education to compensation for land and the fight against racism. The fight they fought was on local, state and national stages.

The couple lived throughout the state, but Northern Michigan was their main home. Robert was born and raised in Cross Village in 1913 and Waunetta was born in Petoskey in 1921, but grew up in Bay Shore, which is on the county line between Emmet and Charlevoix counties, on U.S. 31.

Robert was adopted and raised in Cross Village by Edmund Dominic Ogidanakwat. Robert's birth name was Jackson, but he later changed it to Dominic to honor the man who raised him. Also, Robert disliked the name Jackson, being the same name as President Andrew Jackson, who had instituted many anti-Indian policies. Without a doubt, this upbringing in Cross Village kept the charismatic leader grounded in his beliefs and in Emmet County.

Robert was one of the first native people in Michigan to receive a bachelor's degree from Central Michigan University. While many career opportunities presented themselves for Robert to work in large companies, he always returned to Northern Michigan. He was a key

Continued on next page

ODAWA continued from previous page



Waunetta Dominic, from the Detroit Free Press Michigander of the Year article, 1976.

person in the effort to organize the Waganakising Odawa in their first quest for federal status, in the 1930s. He and Waunetta co-founded the Northern Michigan Ottawa Association (see related story).

Robert walked on in 1976, never seeing the majority of his work fulfilled. But the work he and his wife performed laid the foundation for many future successes for the Odawa.

The other half of this Odawa power couple was Robert's wife, Waunetta McCllelan. Remembered by many for her fiery character, she devoted an equal amount of time and energy into the fight for Civil Rights and justice. Like Robert, Waunetta was involved in much more than ICC claims. While she performed a majority of the genealogy work regarding native families in Michigan, she also had a great interest in education.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

Waunetta was key in the creation of Public Act 174, the Michigan Indian Tuition Waiver. While at a national conference on education, Waunetta noticed the lack of attention given to the low enrollment numbers of Natives at colleges and universities. When she approached the coordinator of the conference on the matter, he responded by telling her to put a proposal together. In 1976, the Michigan Indian Tuition Waiver was made law, and is still assisting students today by waiving tuition costs for eligible Native Americans in public community colleges and universities within Michigan.

Among her many recognitions, in 1976 Waunetta was named "Michigander of the Year" by the *Detroit Free Press*. Waunetta passed on in 1981 and posthumously, in 1996, she was inducted into the Michigan Women's Hall of Fame.

The Dominics also fought for fishing rights of the Odawa, compiling information from treaties and other relevant sources when this issue was most heated in the 1970s.

The personal life of the Dominics was equally busy. They had six children, but also adopted many others. Their home was always full of people and activity, whether it was kids passing through or state officials seeking information. Robert and Waunetta are laid to rest at Greenwood Cemetery in Petoskey.

The 1970s and 80s: Fishing rights at a boiling point

Historical analysis by Eric Hemenway

The fishing conflict of the 1970s directly impacted the tribe's political, social and organizational movements at the beginning of the 1980s. In fact, it can be argued that without the fishing issue being brought to a national stage in the Great Lakes by various Ojibway and Odawa bands, the Odawa of Waganakising may have never gone the direction they did in regard to their political actions.

What was the issue:

Great Lakes fishing had been a critical resource for the Anishnaabek for thousands of years. Fishing has sustained countless Odawa, Ojibway and Potawatomi villages in Michigan, either by subsistence fishing or by trading surplus fish to other native communities. For tribal communities that have lived on the largest body of fresh water in the world for centuries, it is only natural that fishing is tied directly to their livelihood.

The Anishnaabek's ability to fish freely on the lakes was severely diminished with American expansion into the Great Lakes region. As the American government claimed dominion over the Great Lakes, the tribes had to make difficult decisions on the future of their respective communities. This decision-making was epitomized in the treaties the Odawa, Ojibway and Potawatomi engaged in with the United States.

The major treaties that impacted the Odawa in Michigan — the Treaty of Washington D.C. in 1836 and Detroit in 1855 — were what the Odawa pointed to when discussing treaty rights into the 20th Century. In regard to natural resources, the 1836 treaty had provisions that enabled the tribes that were party to that treaty the right to fish. For decades, misinterpretation of the treaty and discrimination against native fishermen prevented tribes from carrying out treaty rights.

By the 1970s, the issue came to a head. Specifically, tribes began to square off against the state of Michigan and non-native fishermen over the use of gill nets in the Great Lakes. The state had outlawed gills nets, except by state-licensed commercial fishermen. The tribes contested that their treaty rights gave them the ability to fish with nets, without the state's sanction.

Ojibway and Odawa fishermen from Michigan and Wisconsin put their beliefs about their rights to the test by proceeding to fish. The result was that anti-native fishermen seized and vandalized native equipment. Nets would be cut and truck tires slashed. Native catches were confiscated. In some extreme cases, Anishnaabek fishermen were assaulted and shots were exchanged between native and non-native fishermen. Anti-native fishing protests occurred in locations where Anishnaabek fishermen would launch their boats. Signs were raised during protests that

read "Save a fish, spear an Indian."

The NMOA was an important presence in the Odawa community for decades. It still functioned for some years after its founders' passing, but the tribe began to move in a new direction by 1983, propelled by the lightning-rod fishing issue. LTBB Odawa fishermen would experience racism, bigotry and even assaults at the hands of a few non-natives. The Wagnakising Odawa rallied around their fishermen, arguing that they did have the right to fish the Great Lakes under treaty. The attorney general for Michigan at the time, Frank Kelly, had equally strong feelings against native fishing.

In 1979, in a landmark case, United States v. Michigan, the court decided that tribes did have treaty rights to fish in the Great Lakes with nets without state sanction.

But there was a catch: Judge Noel Fox's decision only applied to federally recognized tribes, which at the time in 1979, did not include any Odawa tribes; only Ojibway and Potawatomi. Odawa fishermen were caught in a legal loophole.

In one instance, several Odawa fishermen had their boat swamped by a larger, charter boat near Charlevoix 1984. The small boat was overturned and these men nearly drowned. The story of the Odawa movement in the 1980s cannot be told without telling the story of the small vessel's owner, John Case.

John Case: The battle over fishing rights intensifies

One Odawa fisherman who continued to press for what he believed were his rights was John Case. Case was born Nov. 17, 1928 on Beaver Island. He would call Charlevoix his home for the majority of his life, where he married Lorraine Kewaygoshkum. They had three children.

Case came from a long line of fishermen, like many other Anishnaabek, with family ties to Odawa communities at Little Traverse and Grand Traverse. Case fished the waters around Charlevoix and Emmet counties. In addition to fishing, Case also served 10 years in the Army, from which he was discharged a master sergeant and Korean War veteran.

Upon returning home from the Korean War, Case found a new battle waiting: Native fishing rights. When Case fished, he said he was regularly harassed by state Department of Natural Resources (DNR) officers and non-native fishermen. At times, he said his life was even threatened. John's 12-foot fishing boat was circled repeatedly by a large charter boat, which created waves so large they eventually capsized his boat; Case and two fishermen survived this incident near Charlevoix. While a complaint was filed with the Coast Guard, no one was ever arrested.



Odawa leaders Frank Shomin, Peggy Hemenway and Ron Wemigwase gather at Wycamp Lake to pursue treaty rights in 1984.

The Odawa at Waganakising (LTBB Odawa) saw what was happening to one of their own and went to help. The Odawa community would help and support John when his equipment was damaged. They would guard his gear when he was out fishing. The community would help get a lawyer for John when this issue moved into the courts. The first court case was heard at the county level and was lost. Next, John took his argument to federal court but lost in that court as well. At the federal level, the main point of contention was that John's tribe, LTBB Odawa, was not federally recognized and thus could not be part of the 1979 court ruling that allowed native fishing through treaty rights.

Case's courage, persistence and dedication helped to push the LTBB Odawa forward in their fight to have treaty rights recognized. During the 1980s in particular, the tribe made serious strides toward recognition of their rights thanks to the efforts of John Case.

John would not be present when LTBB Odawa achieved reaffirmation in 1994. As his harassment by the state and local fishermen increased over the years, John enrolled with the Grand Traverse Band of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians, which had federal status granted in 1981. In 1990, John received his fishing license from Grand Traverse Band and was legal for the first time. On August 21, 1990, on his inaugural trip as a legal, native fishermen, John got caught in a storm and died on Lake Michigan. Those who knew John during the 1980s and who were part of the fight for justice ask others who tell the story, to not forget John's legacy.

The pursuit of recognition

The death of Waunetta Dominic in 1981 ended an era of leadership for the Odawa. The NMOA still operated as the main, governing body of the Odawa, but the decision to pursue federal recognition began to take the Waganakising Odawa on a different path.

Large gatherings, initially called treaty councils, were held in Cross Village starting in 1983. The purpose of these councils was to gather information on treaty rights, preserve culture and strategize on the next steps for the tribe in terms of federal recognition.

Local leaders began to step forward at these councils. Sam Keway, Solomon Francis, Jay

Continued on next page

ODAWA continued from previous page

Oliver and Frank "Pine" Shomin were some of the elders lending their knowledge. Other younger Odawa would become part of the movement, too, learning from the elders.

Protecting Odawa fishermen was a paramount topic at these councils, but it quickly became apparent fishing was only part of the overall treaty picture. Each year, the treaty councils were held in Cross Village in August. Wycamp Lake would be location for these gatherings.

Sometimes more than 400 people would gather at the treaty councils, both native and non-native. By 1988 the councils were renamed "Elders Councils" due to the large number of elders from the Great Lakes who gathered to share information. Groups of Odawa elders from Manitoulin Island would come each year, due to the historic ties between their community and Little Traverse. Stories would be shared, family ties rekindled and support given for the push for federal recognition.

During these gatherings, as momentum was building, Sam Keway brought to the tribe's attention that historically the Odawa had always gone straight to the president or Congress when they had a grievance. He recommended the tribe do the same in the 1980s. He reasoned that LTBB Odawa never lost its status as a federally recognized tribe, thus it should not have to go through the federal acknowledgment process.

Thus, the decision was made to pursue a different route, one which no other tribe had taken: The path to federal reaffirmation.

(Note: Reaffirmation reaffirms a past state instead of recognizing a new state; while other tribes had gained federal recognition status, the LTBB was the first to pursue federal reaffirmation status.)

The 1980s: Reaffirmation road

In the 1980s, the tribe had little to no resources, money-wise. Early leaders such as Peggy Hemenway, Ron Wemigwase, Yvonne Walker-Keshick, Arlene Naganashe and Pine Shomin, all relied on their community to support these efforts. But while the tribe didn't have a lot of financial resources, its members had energy and drive. They applied for grants, organized fund-raisers and paid expenses out of their own pocket.

In 1989, the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians incorporated and filed a petition for federal acknowledgment. During this time period, LTBB Odawa began working relationships with two individuals who would be invaluable in this journey; Dr. James McClurken, historian, and Jim Bransky, legal counsel, devoted great amounts of energy to the Odawa fight. Both men still are involved with LTBB Odawa issues today.

The 1989 petition for acknowledgment was denied. For over a decade, the tribe had been collecting information, gathering resources and support. Extensive, historical documentation had to be compiled, as well as history from the Odawa community. At the core, the Odawa had to prove to the United States that they were a tribe, distinct from all others in the country, had a legal relationship with the United States and they still existed as a tribe in the modern day.

Also, the LTBB argued that agreements were made between the United States and the Odawa and those agreements (treaties) were and are still valid. Tens of thousands of documents were compiled, numerous people were interviewed and other lines of evidence were collected, such as historic photos.

The idea was born that a book telling the Odawa story would be created. McClurken, working alongside the Waganakising Odawa, created *Gah-Baeh-Jhagwah-Buk: The Way It Happened, A Visual Culture History of the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa.* Hundreds of photos, spanning many decades, helped to tell the Odawa story at Little Traverse through the 1980s.

Achieving federal recognition through the normal mechanism of the Bureau of Acknowledgement and Research did not work for the LTBB Odawa.

Their denial through this avenue brought back Sam Keway's message of going straight to the top.

In a new tack, the LTBB Odawa began the process of drafting a congressional bill, reaffirming their trust relationship with the United States and thus re-establishing the LTBB Odawa as a federally recognized tribe.

Congressman Dale Kildee championed this bill for the Odawa. It failed two times, but the third effort proved successful. ▪

This story picks up on page 70, with reaffirmation of the tribe.

Ann Smith: Emmet County's first female Commissioner impacted recycling program



Ann Smith, one of Emmet County's long-time leaders and most forward-thinking, community-minded residents, passed away on March 16, 2015, leaving a long legacy of leadership in Northwest Michigan.

Smith was recalled fondly by many Emmet County staff members who worked with her on various county projects through the past decades.

Smith was the first woman to be elected to the Emmet County Board of Commissioners in 1973, taking office in 1974 and serving through 1986.

She was also the first and only woman to have held the position of Board Chair. During her tenure, Smith was instrumental in the decisions of numerous committees, including DPW, conservation, health and legislative, and planning and zoning.

Emmet County's Recycling Department was impacted by Smith's dedication to the cause of reducing, reusing and recycling.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

She served for more than 20 years on the County's Public Works Board, which oversees Emmet County Recycling.

Her involvement in public works, however, extended back years before her time on the DPW board: The very first document she was handed when she became a Commissioner in 1974 was the county's Solid Waste Plan.

She was appointed to the DPW board in 1982. In 2004, she was named Emmet County's Recycler of the Year for her commitment and her interest in improving recycling and reducing waste locally.

"Ann was a dynamic person, who contributed a great deal to her community," said Elisa Seltzer, Emmet County DPW/Recycling Director and friend of Smith's. ▪



Large-scale re-enactment begins

1972

The Fort Michilmackinac Pageant





By Bill Marvin ▪ For Essence

The history of Emmet County in recent decades includes many events that have come and gone. None has had the staying power of the yearly reenactment carried out Saturday, Sunday and Monday every Memorial Day weekend by an all-volunteer cast on the grounds of Fort Michilimackinac in the heart of Mackinaw City.

2017 will mark the 55th consecutive year of the re-enactment. It is the longest running, free reenactment attraction in the country.

Preserving our Past

Bill Marvin, a member of Essence of Emmet, talked with Meghan Michalak and Chuck Brew about the amazing longevity of this popular attraction. Michalak is the current president of the pageant's governing body and Brew is a past president and current vice president.

E of E: What is the full name of the event and how is it managed?

Michalak: The official name is 'The Fort Michilimackinac Reenactment Pageant.' We have tried to get away from the term pageant because of the connotation of beauty contests but to the locals, we will always be 'THE PAGEANT.' The name was once 'The Michilimackinac Massacre' which caused some controversy in the '70s. (See accompanying article) This name now seems to be the most descriptive. We are managed by a nine-member board elected by the participants. Any participant can vote and the board then elects officers. Among others, individuals such as Florence Tracy, Mike Scott, Lisa Pallagi, Ken Teysen, and Bill Alexander have served as president. For the first 25 years it was Ray Desy."

E of E: This will be the 55th anniversary of the Reenactment. How did the whole concept get started?

Michalak: "From what we understand, there were a couple of reenactments held in the '30s that apparently didn't catch on. In 1963 a group of Mackinaw City business men were looking for ways to increase early season tourism."

Brew: "At one time it was a subcommittee of the Chamber of Commerce. It was also linked to the Memorial Day Parade. It was held the first weekend in June until 1972. It has slowly evolved into today's structure."

E of E: So you are now totally independent?

Michalak: "We operate as an independent board, but with a lot of help from our friends! The Mackinac Island State Park Commission, Fort Michilimackinac, the Village of Mackinaw City, The Visitor's Bureau, the Chamber of Commerce, the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians, the Memorial Day Parade Board and many others combine to make the event a success."

E of E: Tell me about the Pageant itself. Three days in a row seems to be a lot of work. How many volunteers does it take? What kind of crowds do you attract?

Michalak: "There have been as many as 400 reenactors back in the '80s and as few as 150. Many perform all three days and some come and go depending on schedules. The biggest draw is Saturday, because of all the people in town for the parade.

Brew: "No formal count is taken, but the guesstimate is between 2,500 and 3,000 spectators over the three days."

E of E: Who are the reenactors and where do they come from?

Brew: "Wow, that's tough. All over is the best answer. Local families have multiple generations participating, reenactors come from around the country, summer residents, people who have past ties to Mackinaw and visitors who see it and want to get involved all make up our cast."

Michalak: "This year a 17-year-old visitor saw the reenactment

Continued on next page



PAGEANT continued from previous page

involved next year! On Sunday he was in costume in the cast."

E of E: Does the cast return each year?
Michalak: "I've been at it for 43 years, literally since birth!"
Brew: "I've been with it 38 years. I was president in the '90s and am currently vice president."
Michalak: "We have cast members who have been at it for over 50 years and families who have been involved since the beginning. The Teysens, Paquets, Tracys and Alexanders are a few good examples. Certain individuals have played the same part for over 20 years."
Brew: "The narrator, Mike Fornes, is going on 30 years. We have had a school principal, village manager, school superintendent, local business owners and even a former Mrs. Michigan all participate for varying lengths of time."

E of E: What are some of the historically significant parts?
Michalak: "Captain Etherington, Chief Wawatam, Chief Minavavana, Matchekewis, Charles Langlade, Captain Belfour, Lt. Leslie, Alexander Henry, Ezekiel Soloman and Henry Bostwick are all prominent figures in the story. In the 55-year history of the pageant there have only been 3 Chief Wawatams."

E of E: What is the basic format of the pageant and what is the story told?
Michalak: "It's really a unique program and we cover a lot of ground. There is a colonial era fashion show of not only military but civilian clothing, the story of the fur traders, the friendship between Alexander Henry and Chief Wawatam, the French leaving and the British arriving at the fort are all included. The grand finale is the baggataway game ploy and the eventual attack on the Fort."

▪ PLACE TO PONDER

Attend the pageant and observe the performers, and also consider the amount of work and time it takes to coordinate such a performance. The pageant is always held over Memorial Day weekend in Mackinaw City.

E of E: I have seen the presentation several times and always marvel at the real enthusiasm of the baggataway players. Does anyone get hurt?
Michalak: "We know all of our reenactors try to make the show as real for the audience as possible. We did have a broken nose a couple of years ago."

E of E: With the number of cast members involved and the extent of the characters and story, do you rehearse?
Michalak: "There is a brief rehearsal on Friday night, but with so many people still traveling to get here, not a lot are able to attend. So many of the reenactors are long time participants that it is not an issue. When not on stage, Chuck acts as a director to keep things moving."

E of E: Do you ever receive comments or criticism about historical accuracy?
Michalak: "Never really criticism. But I will say we are always learning. For example, the State Park staff may find out something new or a bit of history will be revealed. The same is true of new discoveries among our local Native American groups. In these cases, they offer helpful suggestions."

E of E: Tell me about the costumes and equipment. They appear to be extremely accurate in detail and well-costumed.
Brew: "We really work at authenticity. The military uniforms and equipment were originally purchased by the Board. All the other costumes are provided by the reenactors themselves. Many make them. Some purchase them. Many are decades old hand-me-downs. They do not get reimbursed."

E of E: How do you explain the success, the longevity, the dedication and the loyalty from both participants and guests who come year after year?
Michalak: "It's the love of history! It happened right here. It's real and you can look every bit of it up in history books, various State Park publications and on the Internet. Every character depicted was real and you can learn about them easily. For the reenactors it's even more. It's families for decades getting generations together to revisit a common history. It is a very deep love of this community. I really believe they all become part of a much larger family." ▪

PAGEANT PROTEST!

By Jolene Michaels ▪ Mackinaw Library

When one hears the words "Fort Michilimackinac Pageant" many people have visions of warm days, fudge shops and finding a place to watch the annual Memorial Day parade. Most everyone who has visited Mackinaw City has experienced the Fort Michilimackinac Pageant, which has been performed since 1962. Not many remember that the pageant was at one time the scene of a protest.

The pageant was once called "The Reenactment of the Massacre at Fort Michilimackinac." In 1970, a Native American student group, the Great Lakes Indian Youth Alliance, disputed its historical accuracy and the use of certain words such as "bloody tomahawks" and "drunken Indians." They also argued that the attack was a tactical victory on the part of the Indians and not a massacre.

In 1970, six people protested the pageant and they had to be dispersed by the local police. After being threatened with larger protests during the next Memorial Day weekend, Indian leaders and pageant officials met at the Petoskey State Bank and Trust Building community room to work out their differences. The name of the pageant was changed and the script rewritten. Memorial weekend of 1971, the Cheboygan paper reported that 10,000 people came to Mackinaw City. Many of them came to observe and make sure the promised changes were put into the script. Many others came to let people know that shop owners, claiming to sell authentic Indian goods, were selling items made in Asia.

The protest occurred during a time when marginalized groups were trying to make their voices heard. Women, black people and Indians were all looking forward to a time when their race or gender would not be an issue. Native American tribes, minorities and women were challenging the status quo with court cases and group protests, such as the one at Mackinaw City in 1970-71.

Footnote: History is constantly rewritten to reflect the times. Over generations Americans' cultural inclusivity has broadened and this was one such step; the script was changed to respect the Native American viewpoint. But as we put this final edition of Essence together, we, too, have to be aware that the future may find some of our statements within this publication as insensitive and biased. If we could foretell, we would of course avoid them now. The point is that we cannot use today's standards to think as people did in the past. We must do the best we can.

Replica ship the Welcome built in Mackinaw



When the Mackinac State Historic Park Commission operated its Maritime Museum at the Old Mackinac Point Lighthouse, one of the central exhibits was the sloop, the *Welcome*. This was a replica of a 55-footer built at Michilimackinac in 1775 by the wealthy trader John Askin, and operated on lakes Michigan, Huron and Erie. Her original log survives and tells of many trips between Michilimackinac and Mackinac Island in 1780, when the British moved there during the American Revolution. In 1971, the commission decided to build a replica of the *Welcome* to celebrate the U.S. Bicentennial in 1976. Naval architect Frederick S. Ford Jr. based his plans on drawings of a similar vessel from archives in Greenwich, England, and Ted McCutcheon Sr. of Charlevoix took charge of construction. The keel was laid in 1972 and work went on in the park under a plastic-covered shelter. More than one million visitors watched *Welcome* being built. Her final cost, however, was more than double early estimates of $200,000, and she wasn't launched until 1980, four years after the Bicentennial. When she was finally hoisted into the water at the Mackinaw City Marina, she seemed far smaller than she had on dry land. On her maiden voyage in July 1981, she was greeted by an enthusiastic crowd at Mackinac Island during the Island's Centennial. But when she went back on display in Mackinaw City, visitors were content simply to look at her from the dock. Not enough paid to go aboard to cover maintenance costs. By 1989 she had begun to rot and she was leased to the Maritime Heritage Alliance in Traverse City for restoration, including educational projects.





Sandy Planisek and Dick Moehl at the 2014 'Welcome Home' ceremony for the ship, at the Headlands Dark Sky Park, Mackinaw City.

In 2014, the Welcome comes home to Emmet County

In 1992, the Maritime Heritage Alliance (MHA) became custodian of the vessel, with the group's craftsmen and women spending untold hours rebuilding major portions of the hull and other features. Around 2010, the MHA began to seek a new permanent home for the *Welcome* that would illustrate its maritime significance, protect its story and preserve her for the public.

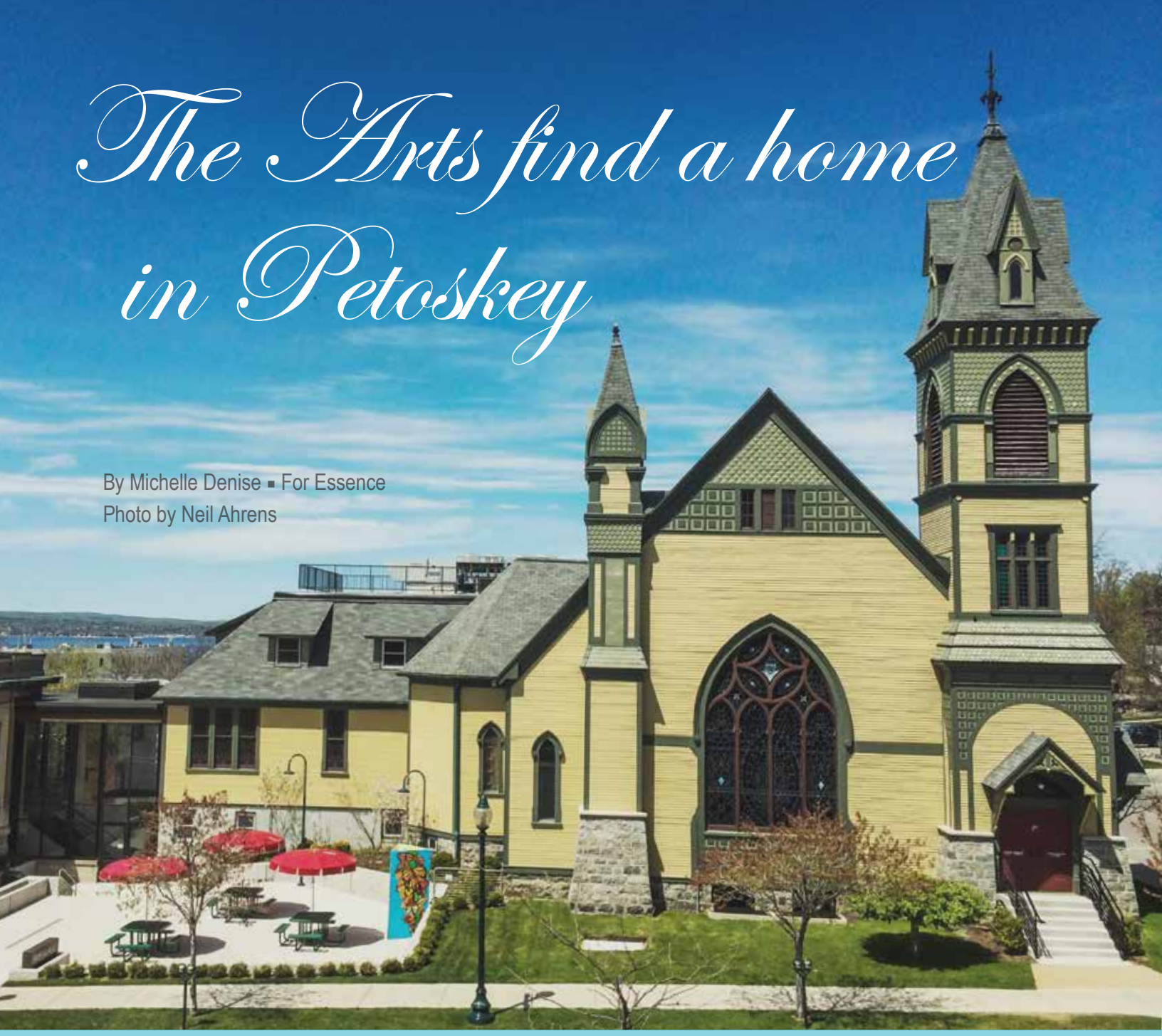
Emmet County learned of MHA's efforts to find the *Welcome* a new home, and contacted the group expressing its interest in displaying the ship in an indoor environment and for educational opportunities. In 2013, the MHA board passed a resolution in support of the County's proposal.

Commissioner Dan Plasencia said he sees the ship as an attraction to bring more people into Emmet County, and also as a tool for teaching children about the maritime history of Northwest Michigan. "This is an important learning opportunity for this area, to have something like this that belongs to the public," Plasencia said.

As the MHA board noted, "*Welcome* would be returning to Emmet County, Michigan, her place of origin." On Oct. 12, 2014, the *Welcome* came home to Emmet County via truck; it's being stored at the Headlands International Dark Sky Park. Plans for the future of the ship will be announced on the County web site, www.emmetcounty.org. It's expected to take several years before plans are solidified for displaying this piece of our maritime past. ▪

The Arts find a home in Petoskey

By Michelle Denise ▪ For Essence
Photo by Neil Ahrens



The Crooked Tree Arts Center begins its work bringing the arts to all

The Crooked Tree Arts Center has been a pillar and an inspiration in Emmet County for 45 years, bringing to the community a love for the arts that include dance, music, theatre, adult and children's enrichment classes and annual special events such as D'Art for Art, Swirl Wine Tastings and a very popular New Year's Eve Celebration.

The CTAC has enhanced many people's lives and continues to expand its array of offerings including providing arts scholarships for students and hosting a Youth Arts Festival, as well as a monthly lecture series, "Coffee at Ten," which brings in a variety of artists to discuss the inspiration behind their works.

How did the Crooked Tree Arts Center find its way into the heart of Petoskey's downtown and the people of this quaint community?

The year was 1971, the day was a very blustery evening in January and the place was the basement of the Petoskey Public Library. There, a meeting was called "for all those interested in the arts."

At that first meeting, just seven people showed up. Jack Perry, a long-time resident of Petoskey presided over the meeting, bringing in a member from the Michigan Council for the Arts who had driven up from Detroit to encourage the formation of an arts council in Petoskey. Although there were only seven people present that evening, they were deeply impacted by what they heard and decided to keep moving forward to make an arts center a reality.

1971

During the first year, this same group of seven would meet in each other's homes to discuss how to move forward. When deciding on a name, Sally Clark made the suggestion to name the future arts group "Crooked Tree," as local lore claims of crooked



Governor Milliken's wife is guest at Art Council's first annual meeting

trees that were used for landmarks by the Native Americans centuries ago. The group decided on the name Crooked Tree Arts Center, which they believed would lead people to the arts.

The mission for the founders was based on three principles: first, to provide high-quality cultural experiences for the residents of Northern Michigan; second, to encourage area artists and to provide a means to advance their professional careers; and lastly, they wanted to provide cultural services for a two-county area under one roof, instead of the duplication that could result with several small, independent organizations.

During its first 10 years CTAC operated from a variety of spaces including out of some of the members' homes. During this time, they were able to provide the community with opportunities to enjoy professional touring performances in ballet, drama, opera and symphonies when funds permitted, and if they could find space for these performances.

In 1980, the nearly 100-year-old Petoskey Methodist Church located in downtown Petoskey became available at the price of $125,000, and a majority of the members of the Executive Committee of CTAC voted to purchase the building — even though they had very limited funds to do so.

This very young Crooked Tree Arts Center was able to secure the building, but at that time they had no further funds, no business plan, no treasurer, no accountant and no staff. It was a leap of faith, but they knew they had the heart and the passion to grow and create something special for the community.

After the purchase, modest renovations were completed over the course of several years, supported by local private donations. In 2003, as its reputation and offerings continued to grow, CTAC completed a $4 million capital campaign to restore and expand the downtown historic gem to its present condition.

Today (2016), the arts center is comprised of four visual arts galleries, a 220-seat theater, visual arts studio, dance studio, ceramics, six music studios for private instruction and a kitchen which is used for meetings and culinary classes.

Over the past few years, many additions have been made. In 2011, the CTAC acquired use of the 7,000-square-foot former Carnegie Library, which is attached to the CTAC building. In 2013, the outdoor Bidwell Plaza was added for concerts, classes and fundraising events.

Through 40+ years of service and strong leadership, the Crooked Tree Arts Center has developed an exceptional visual and performing arts program that is managed by a professional staff and has guidance from a dedicated group of individuals who make up the board of directors at the CTAC.

What started as simply an idea for an arts center during a frigid meeting in January 1971, to the hiring of a part-time staff member and a budget of less than $20,000 in 1980, the Crooked Tree Arts Center has firmly taken root in Petoskey. Today, 14 full-time staff operate with a $2.4 million budget in an organization that has become one of Emmet County's most important community assets. ▪



Students from Petoskey and other local school districts visit the arts center each year to learn about the arts and about the role of the CTAC in the community. Pictured are Central Elementary second-graders and their teacher, in 2013.



About the Executive Director

Elizabeth Ahrens has led CTAC since 2005. She began in October 2000 as Marketing/Development Director, a position she held until September 2005 when she was appointed Executive Director. In 2015, her title became President/Executive Director.

CTAC has two locations, Petoskey and as of January 2015, Traverse City. CTAC is staffed by 14 full time employees, over 200 contract artists and musicians and maintains an annual budget of $2,400,000.

Ahrens earned a Master of Arts in Organizational Management from Spring Arbor University, and a Bachelor of Arts, Humanities, Michigan State University. She currently serves on the board of Michigan Council of Arts and Cultural Affairs. Ahrens is the Past President of both the Harbor Springs and Petoskey Chamber of Commerce. She is also a graduate of Leadership Little Traverse and she was the recipient of the Athena Award in 2014.

About the CTAC, she proudly describes: *"Crooked Tree Arts Center is best described as a community center for all ages and interests. Learn along side an acclaimed chef in our culinary series, pick up a paint brush at any age, throw a pot for the first time, listen to Grammy winning musicians or support local artisan artisans and farmers at a weekly market; it's all for our community in a fully restored architectural gem!"*

Little Traverse

Locals come together to create a powerhouse in land preservation for Northwest Michigan

McCune Nature Preserve pictured in background, photo courtesy of LTC

By Tom Bailey ▪ LTC Executive Director

The Little Traverse Conservancy was founded in 1972 by a small group of Northern Michigan residents concerned about the need to protect natural land in the North. The idea they had was not to oppose economic growth and development through this organization, but to complement this type of growth with protection for the area's most scenic, sensitive, and fragile natural areas.

The idea of setting land aside for such purposes was not new. In fact, 100 years earlier, the idea of modern land conservation first took root in the minds of a group of men who had just explored the Yellowstone Country and seen its natural beauty and wonders. They decided that the Yellowstone Country should be set aside in perpetuity as a National Park. It was a revolutionary idea that had no precedent. Thus was created the first national park in the world, a remarkable achievement for a nation whose European heritage was based on the concept that all land belonged to the Crown.

In the 1890s, the National Forest System was established in the United States with the goal of ensuring that timber needs of the growing nation were met while at the same time protecting the large national forests from overexploitation and destruction. Theodore Roosevelt and Gifford Pinchot, in the early 1900s, were among the first people called "conservationists" and the first to widely advocate setting portions of natural land aside for controlled, long-term use and protection from development.

Where we've been …

In the State of Michigan, we learned about conservation the hard way. Though today Michigan has more state-owned forest land than any other state except Alaska, it was not always that way. Most land in Northern Michigan fell victim to the "cut out and get out" timber barons of the late 1800s. While Michigan's abundant timber supply was estimated at one point to be sufficient to last for 200 years, that estimate failed to take into account the advent of year-round logging and the development of the narrow-gauge railroad. Instead of lasting for 200 years, the timber was logged off in about 40.

Though incalculable damage was done to Michigan's environment by the logging itself, still greater harms came to follow. Removal of the trees was bad, but with trees gone, barren soils eroded into Michigan's lakes and streams causing greater devastation. The Grayling, a fish once common in the state's waters, was wiped out by siltation and sedimentation of streams and rivers. Millions of tons of rich but fragile topsoil were washed away by rains or carried off by wind until the land was nearly sterile. Great fires raged in slash left behind by the loggers, resulting in the loss of thousands of lives and countless millions of dollars in property.

Land speculators and con-artists got involved, too. Cut-over timberland was sold to unsuspecting immigrants and homesteaders as valuable farmland, but the hopeful settlers soon learned that much of Northern Michigan's cutover land was not suitable for farming. Huge areas in the North were lost for non-payment of taxes by people who could not make a living from the tortured land. Sadly, it was often bought up once more by speculators and re-sold. A great deal of land in Northern Michigan reverted to the State for unpaid taxes four and five times.

There are other natural resource horror stories in Michigan's past. The passenger pigeon was wiped out by unregulated market hunting. Waters of the state were fouled and resources squandered due to widespread ignorance of the need to care for the land and its resources.

A future of protection is founded

The land eventually heals itself, however, and so most of Northern Michigan is forested once again. Market hunting has been eliminated in favor of well-regulated sport hunting; our fisheries are carefully managed; and the land produces commercial timber once more. It is a slow healing process because the soils lost due to careless logging can never be replaced and the passenger pigeon is gone forever from our midst.

And so we arrive at the 1970s, when a group of concerned people met to form a new organization to care for the woods and wilds of the North and to protect the quality of life that made this recovered landscape one of the Great Lakes' most popular and beautiful resort areas.

John Fischer, Dave Irish, Ed Koza, Earl Larson, Seberon Litzenburger, Frank Pierce, and John Tanton were the Founding Fathers who signed the articles incorporating the Conservancy. Having been engaged

Conservancy 1972

previously in several lawsuits to protect the Little Traverse Bay area from overly exploitive development, these men realized that litigation and regulation were not the only way to protect the delicate and important natural features of the North.

They decided to form an organization which would actually take title to property, and thereby be able to ensure its protection from development that could destroy scenic views, open space, plants and wildlife habitat.

Since that time, the Conservancy has protected over 50,000 acres of natural land, much of which is open to the public for enjoyment. The Conservancy acquires some land outright, dedicating most of it as Nature Preserves which range from tangled and nearly impenetrable swamps and bogs to easily accessible areas such as Thorne Swift Preserve in West Traverse Township, which has full-time naturalists on duty during the summer months. Other preserves have self-guiding trails, or even two-track roads that admit vehicles, such as the Vermilion Point preserve on Lake Superior.

The Conservancy also acquires conservation easements -- a unique land preservation tool that allows for protection while keeping title to the property in the hands of private owners. Most recently, the Conservancy has been given a number of parcels enrolled in the state's Commercial Forest Program to produce timber on a sustainable basis. Managing these with not only a forester but also a consulting wildlife biologist, the Conservancy calls these parcels Working Forest Reserves. They are open to public hunting and recreational use year round.

As an adjunct to our land protection program, the Conservancy assists local units of government in securing grants to establish parks and recreation areas for their citizens. Spring Lake Park, just a mile from the Conservancy office, is a fine example of this work. Though parks tend to receive more intensive use than our nature preserves, public parks are a critical link in keeping nature close at hand for the people who live and vacation in the North. In similar fashion, we work with state government to consolidate state land holdings for better management of public lands.

Proceeding from land acquisition is land stewardship. The Conservancy owns thousands of acres of land and has thousands of acres under conservation easements. All of these must be monitored and managed on a continuing basis. Our stewardship staff and hundreds of dedicated volunteers keep trails clear, pick up litter and debris, and ensure compliance with preserve rules and regulations. Land protected by conservation easements, which remains in private ownership, is monitored from the ground and by air to ensure that the conservation values of the property will always be protected.

Teaching the next generation

While land acquisition and stewardship are central to the Conservancy's mission, equally important is our Environmental Education program, designed to make the outdoors more available and understandable to area school children and the public. Some 4,000-7,000 students participate in these programs each year. The premise that underlies the program is that it is not enough to protect land from improper use, it is important to make appropriate uses of the land.

We believe that one of the best reasons for protecting natural land is to ensure that it will be forever available to foster understanding and appreciation of the environment among young people. But adults are not left out of the program–we also sponsor public field trips on Conservancy preserves.

Since its founding, the Little Traverse Conservancy has proven itself to be a group of conservationists who are willing to "put their money where their mouth is" to ensure that the precious natural heritage of the North will never again be subjected to the abusive destruction of the past.

We also put our money where our heart is. Supported entirely by members' contributions, the Conservancy is also equipped to protect land from modern perils that could not have been foreseen by the likes of John Muir, Theodore Roosevelt, Gifford Pinchot and Aldo Leopold - perils which prompted the Conservancy's founders to act.

We are the heirs to an outstanding heritage of natural resources, despite the errors of the past. We protect the land that inspired Ernest Hemingway in his early years. We also share the vision of those who met by the banks of the Yellowstone River, the vision of Theodore Roosevelt, John Muir, Aldo Leopold, Rachel Carson and other conservationists who saw clearly that we all must work together to protect the most precious natural resource of all: the living land.

People History Will Remember: Tom Bailey

About the writer: Tom Bailey has been executive director of Little Traverse Conservancy since 1984. He previously worked for the Michigan Department of Natural Resources in the Water Quality and Hazardous Waste divisions, and prior to that was a Ranger with the US National Park Service at Isle Royale National Park and Grand Portage National Monument. Throughout his 32 years with Little Traverse Conservancy, he has assisted with local programs and causes as past chairman of the Emmet County Parks Commission, coordinator for the Emmet County Solid Waste Plan, co-founder of the Top of Michigan Trails Council, and founder of the Dark Sky Coast Association which supports programs and activities at the Headlands International Dark Sky Park. Tom also served as citizen author of legislation designating some 21,000 acres of Michigan State Forest and State Park land as state Dark Sky Preserve along northern Emmet County's Dark Sky Coast. He has been appointed by two Michigan governors and two DNR directors to five different state bodies, currently serving on the Michigan State Parks Advisory Committee and the Board of Trustees of Lake Superior State University. ▪



John and Mary Lou Tanton

Petoskey couple's impact reaches from Planned Parenthood to the Little Traverse Conservancy, dark-sky protection to U.S. immigration policy

By Tamara Stevens ▪ For Essence

Emmet County would not look the way it does today if Dr. John and Mary Lou Tanton had not moved to Petoskey in 1964. The rolling hills covered in hardwood trees and the sandy beach shorelines could certainly have been sprouting subdivisions and condominiums were it not for the Tantons' efforts to protect the natural beauty that beckons so many here in the first place.

John is known as the first ophthalmologist to join the specialty physicians at the then growing Burns Clinic in Petoskey. Mary Lou is known to many as a member of the Emmet County Planning Commission where she served for 19 years; for her tireless work co-founding the Northern Michigan Planned Parenthood; and for serving as the chairperson of the Emmet County Signs and Lighting Committee.

Their passions are wide-ranging and multi-faceted, and most people know John as being instrumental in the creation of the Little Traverse Conservancy (LTC) *(see page 46)*.

"Through education and awareness, the Tantons have had a profound impact on our local community," said Ty Ratliff, who has been a land protection specialist at the LTC for 18 years and now the Director of Donor Relations. He has known the Tantons for as long as his association with the Conservancy, having worked with John on several land projects including the city of Petoskey's Skyline Trail addition located along the North Country Trail. Ratliff met Mary Lou early on due to her involvement with the County Planning Commission and her "love of birding," he said. "Their positive influences can still be seen and experienced throughout Emmet County," Ratliff said. "They have also had an incredible impact on conservation at a national – and global – level." Ratliff is not overstating the Tantons' prominence in the conservation movement.

John started the local chapter of the Sierra Club and co-founded the local Audubon Society, and Mary Lou co-founded Scenic Michigan (a group that endeavors to reduce the number and size of billboards throughout the state). John has worked as a consultant for the Federation for American Immigration Reform in Washington, D.C., and the Tantons have sought to bring awareness to the strain on natural resources due to its most ardent advocate and most serious threat – humankind.





Over the past four decades, from their home high on a hill southeast of Petoskey, John helped create three major national groups whose purposes are to address the increase in number of people in the U.S. because of its direct impact on natural resources: Numbers USA; the Federation for American Immigration Reform (FAIR); and the Center for Immigration Studies, (CIS).

In the early 1970s, John was invited to serve on the board of Zero Population Growth, a national committee. He went on to be the chairman of the organization's Immigration Study Committee and from 1977-79 he was the national president of ZPG. All of these causes have blossomed, and several raised considerable money out of the public eye and far from the nation's Capitol while John ran an ophthalmology practice in Petoskey.

John explains that when the conservation movement first got started in the early 1960s, he thought, "What are we trying to save the environment from?" The answer was "overuse due to over-population," he said. "What is needed is 'people management.'"

For the last 60 years, the Tantons have both advocated for family planning from two different approaches: reduce the number of people for the purpose of conserving natural resources; and help women and families have access to counseling and information on safe, effective and affordable methods of birth control and family planning.

Now 82 years old, John is battling Parkinson's disease with Mary Lou by his side. They were honored in October 2016 by the Little Traverse Conservancy, which dedicated 236 acres of high, rolling hardwoods known as "Christmas Mountain," east of Petoskey, as the "Tanton Family Working Forest Reserve."

As the lead donors for the Christmas Mountain project, the Tantons hoped others would join in the effort to protect this unique Emmet County property, and

they have responded with generous donations, allowing LTC to permanently protect Christmas Mountain's dramatic topography, hardwood forest, and existing trail system. Christmas Mountain is adjacent to the popular McCune Nature Preserve and state land, and complements them with its trillium flowers and Dutchman's breeches covering the hills in the spring. Acorns and beechnuts are scattered on the forest floor in the fall, providing abundant food for wildlife.

The enduring cycle of life at the majestic property was evidenced and recognized by John when he and his family toured Christmas Mountain in August 2016. Ratliff took John and his grandson up the mountain in a side-by-side buggy (4-wheel ATV), while Mary Lou and their eldest daughter and granddaughter hiked the 400 vertical feet trail up the mountain. Ratliff recalls John's observations on the ride up, identifying various flowers and plants and providing their scientific names.

"John spoke how the protection and management of Christmas Mountain could be tied into a larger effort to complement the surrounding state lands," Ratliff said. John also noted the dead and dying beech and ash trees on the property, and how the Conservancy should include management plans to remove the infested trees, Ratliff said.

"This was all classic John," Ratliff said. "Being able to look at things with a very focused and detailed approach, but also looking at things from a larger landscape-level perspective. He and Mary Lou have the rare gift of understanding the intricacies of our outdoor world and our natural resources, and having the passion to engage and empower others to protect these resources on a local, and global, scale."

Arriving in Emmet County

Prior to moving to Emmet County in 1964, the Tantons were living in Ann Arbor. John had just finished a medical internship in Denver, Colorado, and was working on his residency at the University of Michigan. Mary Lou was an elementary school teacher who volunteered on the board of Planned Parenthood in Ann Arbor.

She has a Bachelor's degree from Michigan State University in elementary education and a Master's degree from MSU in special education. John saw Dr. Conway's ad for an ophthalmologist in Petoskey and they moved north with their infant daughter, Laura. Daughter Jane was born in Petoskey four years later.

John and Mary Lou were among the founders of Northern Michigan Planned Parenthood in Petoskey in 1965, offering educational information and, eventually, health exams for low-income women. NMPP expanded throughout Northern Michigan and in 1970 affiliated with Planned Parenthood Federation of America.

It wasn't long after they moved north that John began noticing the rapid growth of housing developments that concentrated huge numbers of houses in areas close to rivers and Lake Michigan with little or no planning given to infrastructure such as sewage. Together with other concerned citizens, John approached local governments and zoning boards about three such developments: Monroe Creek in Charlevoix County, and Birchwood and Cedar Cove in Harbor Springs within Emmet County.

John and the others tried to shine the spotlight on potential ecological disasters when it came to these developments. When they had exhausted all avenues, John and the others ultimately filed lawsuits to force the developers to use better planning, to include proper sewer systems instead of individual septic tanks that would leach into Lake Michigan. Countersuits were filed. John and the others hired a hydrologist from Lake Superior State University to travel to Emmet County and research the situation. Ultimately, the developers downsized their original plans, and included proper sewer systems that conformed with established zoning rules.

Out of these legal battles sprouted the beginnings of the Little Traverse Conservancy, John said. They came up with the idea of preserving the land by buying it and donating it back to the community.

The idea was popular with many summer residents with whom John talked at the time. With financial backing from seasonal residents, and John and his friends doing the footwork, the LTC was founded in 1973.

Their later years: Community-minded and giving back

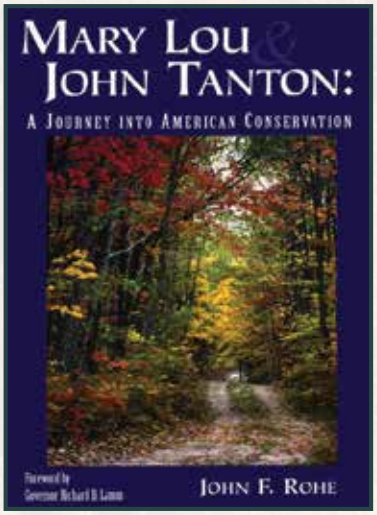
Dr. Tanton practiced ophthalmology at Burns Clinic from 1964 until retiring in 1998. Mary Lou worked with him from 1984 until 1998 as a low-vision consultant, providing assistance to patients with diabetic retinopathy, macular degeneration, cataracts, and other diseases of the eyes. Many of the patients complained about glare from street lights and lighted signs at night.

With her work on the planning commission, Mary Lou began researching the effects of ambient light pollution. She was a proponent of establishing lighting ordinances throughout the area and co-founded the Outdoor Lighting Forum in 2000.

She works closely with the International Dark Sky Association and through that affiliation, aims to draw attention to the beauty of the night sky over Emmet County and at the Headlands, an International Dark Sky Park — a designation she helped encourage in May 2011.

They continue to live in their home on a hill overlooking Petoskey, and enjoy visiting their two daughters and their families and their two grandchildren, all of whom are actively involved in conservation in the areas where they live.

Due to space, it is not be possible to list all of the organizations that John and Mary Lou Tanton have either served as board members, volunteers or in creating them. ▪



Pictured opposite page: The Tantons in the 1980s. At right: A book about the Tantons written by former Petoskey resident John Rohe; background image is of "Christmas Mountain," east of Petoskey, now known as the "Tanton Family Working Forest Reserve."

1974

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

Barbara Waters

By Kristi Kates ▪ For Essence

Petoskey's first female mayor saves Pennsylvania Park from an asphalt fate



Barbara Waters (née Place) was said to have a positive attitude from the get-go. She was born in 1935 and raised in Capac, Mich. where she attended a one-room schoolhouse and graduated at the age of 16 from Capac High School. She continued on to study business at Western Michigan University, where she would meet and later marry William Lee Waters.

She taught high school in Plymouth, while her husband was attending medical school in Detroit; once the couple moved north to Petoskey, Waters' strong sense of loyalty to her community would help her make a big difference in her small new town.

"We'd lived in Petoskey for about three years, and mom was involved with the garden club when the ladies there caught wind of the movement to turn Petoskey's downtown Pennsylvania Park into a parking lot," Waters' son, Mike Waters, explained. "To make this happen only required a simple majority vote of city council – 51% - and at the time, city council was only a half-dozen people."

This proposal was happening fairly quietly, with the primary benefit going to the downtown merchants. "They weren't bad guys or anything," Waters chuckled, "they just wanted to do more business. But mom caught wind of this plan, and she was livid. She went down to the city council and said, 'You can't do this.'"

Living a few doors down from the Waters at the time was Andrew Kan, the founder and owner of Petoskey's Andrew Kan Travel Agency, who was also an elected member of city council. "He also opposed the parking lot idea," Waters said, "so he talked to mom and said 'Why don't you run for mayor, and make your platform that you're going to save Pennsylvania Park?'"

Mrs. Waters took up that challenge, and ran in 1974 against local favorite Fred Nelson. "Fred owned two movie theaters in town and was very popular," Waters recollected. "No one thought she'd win – but she did. And she kept the office for three years!"

During that time, Waters' mom – now Petoskey's very first female mayor — was determined to rewrite the city charter that caused all the commotion in the first place.

"Because of her efforts, it now takes a 3/4th majority (75 %) of the people of the City of Petoskey – all voters, not just board members – to win a vote," he explained. "So now they should never be able to just take over any park in town like that. She definitely saved Pennsylvania Park, but in the process, she may have saved all the city parks."

Waters passed away at the age of 80, but her lifelong legacy extended well beyond that single triumph, from big, city-wide accomplishments to the smallest thoughtful gestures.

For example, Waters once motivated the council to tidy up the town in an unusual way. "She was out walking one day, and along the way picked up a whole bag of trash that she'd found," Waters recollected. "She took the bag to the next city council meeting, dramatically dumped it all on the floor, and said 'this is what I found at the waterfront – we can't have this!' and the council got it all cleaned up." ▪

The People of this Place

Ed White: Ed White Field at Petoskey's waterfront is named after the local sports fan who was one of three men responsible for coordinating tournaments at the waterfront in Petoskey for more than 30 years beginning in the 1960s. White was a Michigan Amateur Softball Association commissioner for more than 40 years, and the field at Bayfront Park is named in White's honor.

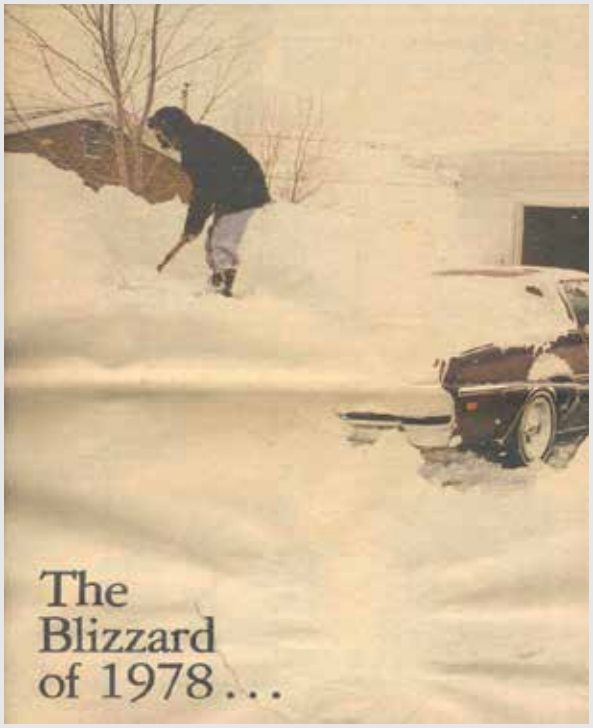
Ed was an Emmet County native, born in Pleasantview Township in 1923. He graduated from Petoskey High School and joined the U.S. Navy, serving in the Pacific Theater as a mailman 2nd class. After his honorable discharge in 1946, he returned to Petoskey. He began a 30-year career with the U.S. Postal Service. Ed was widely respected and appreciated by the many families he served on his mail route. He loved kids and sports and both figured prominently in his life. For many years, he was known as a supporter of the local softball program, both as a player and an encouraging community member. In fact, it became almost impossible to mention his name without thinking of softball in Petoskey. He was honored for his efforts by being inducted into the Michigan Amateur Softball Association Hall of Fame, and the city of Petoskey named its waterfront ballfield (pictured) in his honor. Ed passed away in May 2006, at age 82. ▪



The Great Blizzard of '78!

By Rick Wiles ▪ For Essence





It was the "perfect storm" that occurred over the entire Great Lakes region in January of 1978 that created one of those winter storms that made "old-timers" out of anyone who survived the experience. Emmet County folks who were in town, and not taking part in a "snowbird" winter *(a term for those who head to warmer climates in the cold months),* will always have a story to tell about the Great Blizzard of 1978.

For four long days everyone and everything in the county, in the state, in the region, came to a complete halt. Not even the primitive snowmobiles of the era were being used during most of those four days.

National Weather Bureau chief meteorologist in Ann Arbor, C.R. Snider, described it as "The most extensive and very nearly the most severe blizzard in Michigan history... it raged throughout Thursday, Jan. 26 and Friday, Jan. 27, 1978... At least one person died of exposure via a stranded automobile (an Emmet County resident in Cheboygan County) ... over 20 people died as a direct result of the storm ... over 100,000 cars were abandoned on Michigan highways."

Obviously this was no ordinary Northern Michigan style winter storm. It was one for the record books, and one that is still the standard for comparing other winter storms.

Blizzard of epic proportions

Those who understand barometric pressure and millibars will marvel at the record reading of 28.05, or 953 millibars, taken during this storm in Sarnia, Canada (across from Detroit). That is the lowest in the Great Lakes Region since records started in 1870.

Blizzards are officially described by the National Weather Bureau as "a winter snowstorm of great intensity lasting three, or more, consecutive hours, with temperatures of 20 degrees, or below."

A true blizzard also has sustained winds of 35 miles per hour (or greater) with falling and blowing snow that reduces visibility to less than a quarter mile. The Great Blizzard of 1978 met and exceeded those conditions. At times during the height of the storm the visibility was down to absolute zero. The Michigan State Police told everyone in the bottom half of the state to "just stay home."

Wind chill factors hovered below minus 30 degrees as over 30 inches of snow fell and blew into massive drifts in Emmet County and beyond. Petoskey resident Orville "Bud" Fennell died near his Burt Lake business after becoming stranded in deep snow. He would be one of 20 people in Michigan and 68 people in Ohio to perish as a result of the storm.

Every road in Emmet and Cheboygan County, including I-75, was closed. Most of those roads remained closed until well past Monday, Jan. 30.

This historical event was labeled a "weather bomb" by meteorologists who explained that they give that label to a storm that occurs when the jet stream brings in moisture, while at the same time the air pressure rapidly drops. Such a set-up for this 1978 storm began on Tuesday, Jan. 24. It appeared that an approaching North Dakota low pressure system would likely pass north of the state of Ohio, passing mainly through northern

Continued on next page

The epic blizzard of '78



Downtown Petoskey, Mitchell Street, Friday, Jan. 27, 1978.

BLIZZARD continued from previous page

Michigan and Emmet County. If this west to east transit occurred, the storm would not encounter the warm moist air coming north at the same time from the Gulf of Mexico.

The patterns that weather forecasters were watching abruptly changed by mid-Wednesday when the cold low pressure system out of Canada began to dive further south. That change put the very strong Alberta clipper on a collision course with the low pressure system arising from the Gulf.

It was the "perfect storm" for a "white hurricane" or more accurately, a "winter-cane." The massive approaching storms were going to merge into a monster somewhere over lower Michigan-Canada.

Weather forecasting using satellite images was just beginning to become computer sophisticated in 1978. It was very clear that two extremely large weather masses were converging. However, the National Weather Bureau did not yet realize that what was actually going to converge were two "Weather Titans," or "Weather Superbombs."

By early Thursday, blizzard warnings began in Michigan starting in the south and rapidly moving northward toward Emmet County.

On its way North the "Big Blow" helped to capsize the Northwestern Michigan College training vessel, the *USS Allegheny*, docked at the Maritime Academy in Traverse City.

That same wind produced snowdrifts in Northern Michigan that ranged from six, eight, to over 10 feet in depth. Wood stoves were stoked to the maximum. Electricity in most rural areas was knocked out by the wind and falling branches. Once the first force of the storm passed through, the lake effect backlash took over bringing more wind and snow to the area.

By Sunday groceries were running low, cabin fever was setting in. Snowmobiles and cross-country skis were the only modes of travel. The Road Commission's efforts to clear were difficult, between dodging stuck vehicles along with breaking through the massive drifts.

It wasn't until Tuesday, Jan. 31, that most schools were able to reopen.

In actuality, the entire winter of 1978 proved to be a brutal experience for all tip of the mitt residents; it was the coldest winter on record for the contiguous United States.

Petoskey even received 2.5 inches of snow in May of 1979, to add insult to injury. ▪

Josephine Darling Ford: *A mother to all in Harbor Springs*

Mary Cummings ▪ Harbor Springs Area Historical Society

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

The 1960s and early 1970s were a difficult time in Harbor Springs despite its distinction as a tony summer resort town. In the mid-1970s the charming yet sleepy town was reborn, and Josephine Darling Ford helped foster that rebirth.

Born in Harbor Springs in 1911 to Willard S. and Bertha (Stutsman) Darling, Josephine Darling Ford loved her home town and the people in it. She showed that love through service to the community on the school board for eight years, city council for four, and a term as mayor in 1975-76. During her tenure as mayor, the City of Harbor Springs was recognized as an "All American City" by the National Municipal League. Harbor Springs was one



of 10 cities and the smallest among the honorees. "I feel Harbor Springs has a lot to look forward to," Ford was quoted in a 1976 interview about the award. "We aren't stopping, we want to continue to make this a better place to live."

Cited in the city's application for the designation were revitalization of the downtown business district, creation of the Kiwanis Sports Park, school programs, improvements at Ottawa Stadium and more. Also listed were projects Ford championed including preserving the waterfront for public access and the creation of a public boat launch, which bears her name today.

Following her unexpected death in 1977, city manager Robert S. Anderson, Jr. delivered Ford's eulogy: "Josephine Ford was in a very real sense a mother to all of Harbor Springs. Sitting in the window of Rosenthal's store watching Main Street as a mother watches her children at play, seeking a chance to solve citizens' problems as a mother waits to bandage a scraped knee, Jo tackled her community responsibilities as a mother guards her brood." ▪

1979

Water warriors

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence of Emmet



The beach at McGulpin Point, Mackinaw City

Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council established to manage threats to Northern waters

Michigan's water resources are the most beautifully defining characteristics of this state. Inland Lakes are a recreational paradise for summer boaters, while blue-ribbon streams beckon fishermen year 'round. We splash in it with our children, tow water-skiers atop it behind zippy speed boats and set sail into the sunset, waves lapping at the bow and spray wetting our faces. It's easy for most of us to take for granted the clear, clean waters that constitute almost half (41.5 percent) of Michigan's total square miles.

But not Gail Gruenwald and the Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council staff. They know what lies beneath, and what it takes to ensure Michigan's water quality is not further compromised in the face of new and old threats alike. For the past 30-plus years, Gruenwald's work with the Petoskey-based Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council has centered around keeping the Great Lakes and Michigan's thousands of liquid acres robust and thriving.

"As someone who has done policy work for over 20 years, I can tell you it is quite wonderful to work in a shop that has the science people, right down the hall," said Grenetta Thomassey, in her 11th year as Program Director at the Watershed Council in 2016. "I could go on and on about the Watershed Council, but the bottom line is that we are reputable and effective, and this is a design that Gail fosters. The result is an organization that produces quality work products, year-round. We have an impact that is measurable, when it comes to fieldwork and policy initiatives."

That combination has made Gruenwald one of Michigan's most prominent voices in the effort to keep threats to Michigan's pristine water quality at bay. "We are so blessed to be able to do what we do from home base in a town like Petoskey," said Gruenwald, who has worked for the Watershed Council since 1984 and for the last 29 years as its Executive Director.

More than 32 years after accepting the job as staff attorney/office manager, she has helped to create a well-watered machine of advocacy, policy, educational outreach and scientific research, all while inspiring a cadre of hundreds of volunteers and 2,500 members to pitch in with their time and money to help the cause.

"This is really a magical area for nonprofits to operate," said Gruenwald, of the Northern Michigan region overall. "The support that is here for the work of nonprofits is truly amazing. People ask us all the time, 'How do you guys do that?' I tell them that it's because of the region where we are located and the generosity of people who for generations have grown up on these bodies of water and want to see

Continued on next page

Water warriors

them protected. There is a strong sense in this community of people who value what this area has meant to their families, and what it has afforded them. They want to give back."



A group of staff and volunteers work along the Bear River in Petoskey. Watershed Council Executive Director Gail Gruenwald is at far right (and inset, next page).

Environmental lawyer, environmentalist

Gruenwald is a Farmington Hills native who earned a bachelor's degree in biology from Central Michigan University in 1979. She had her mind set on environmental advocacy post-undergrad, and earned a law degree from the University of Oregon in 1983.

While she was still sitting through law classes in Oregon, back in Northern Michigan a group of folks interested in conservation and protection of the state's water resources had formed an organization with that mission in mind. They were spurred by the presence of biologists at the University of Michigan Biological Station in Pellston, a summer camp for U of M students studying the sciences. That handful of concerned conservationists could see a trend that was quickly growing: development of homes and lawns along Northern Michigan's coveted shorelines, both inland and along Lake Michigan.

They officially incorporated the nonprofit Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council in 1979 with a volunteer executive director.

Gruenwald's path met theirs when she returned to Michigan from Copalis Beach, Wash., with her law degree. This group of early Watershed Council founders needed a staff attorney, and the 25-year-old Gruenwald was offered the job. "In the 1970s, the local Little Traverse Conservancy (land conservation) group was forming and there was a lot of thought being put into quality of life in the area," Gruenwald recalled. "Nonprofits were emerging all around the region. The Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council's mission was to utilize sound science and policy to effect change, and that remains the same today. Everything we do gets vetted through the science involved and appropriate policy."

Tom Bailey, long-time executive director of the Little Traverse Conservancy, recalled meeting Gail in the early years of her career. "In typical early non-profit fashion, Gail was acting simultaneously as secretary-receptionist and attorney," Bailey said. "She has always been passionate about protecting water resources and it was no surprise that she soon rose to the leadership of the organization. She has guided the group through a maze of regulatory and advocacy issues to become a leader not only in Michigan but nationally when it comes to water resource protection and policy."

After arriving in Northern Michigan, she passed the Michigan bar exam, complementing her license in Washington state. With her legal knowledge, license and passion for preservation, Gruenwald set out to tackle the issues facing Michigan's waterways. She found herself helping to manage the day-to-day office duties while working on policy, education and advocacy. She was on the ground floor with three other staff and five or six lake associations whose residents were concerned about maintaining water quality in the face of growth.

Resistance at first

Gruenwald recalls the early days in her career and the resistance the Watershed Council faced about subjects like wetland protection, waterfront setbacks and greenbelts for shoreline homes to prevent fertilizers and other household chemicals from reaching the water.

"People were saying about wetlands, 'These are wastelands, these are swamps, why would we want to protect them?' There was a lot of skepticism," she recalled. "Now if you're going to build, local officials will say, 'Have you talked to the Watershed Council yet?'"

That change in direction and emphasis on the opinion of the Watershed Council has much to do with the educational and outreach efforts under Gruenwald's leadership. The Watershed Council is now a sought-after partner in Michigan and Great Lakes water policy decisions.

After three years in her early role, Gruenwald was named Executive Director, leading the organization with her keen understanding of the legal ins and outs of developing policy ever since.

What has also set the Watershed Council apart is its melding of scientific research with policy experts; scientists and policy staff in the same room, working together on solutions, with science driving policy. "Typically you'd either do one or the other. We merged them," Gruenwald noted.

The result: Nearly 40 years of water quality



data which are often used to support policy decisions and recommendations.

"The Watershed Council has become a great resource for government at all levels, lake associations, property owners' groups and others involved with waterfront property and water resource issues," noted the Conservancy's Bailey.

A state leader in issues affecting all

Today, Gruenwald is joined by 12 staff divided into teams: Watershed protection, policy, outreach and administration. Along with their staff, the number of issues they face has also continued to grow from the early origins based mostly around lake associations' issues.

Staff can be found wearing waders, carrying beakers and paddling canoes on any given body of water throughout the year as they gather samples and monitor impacts. Year round they consult on policy, create educational literature, host forums and keep tabs on large-scale efforts like the Great Lakes Compact. The Compact led to legislation requiring agreement of the governors of states bordering Lakes Michigan, Superior, Huron, Erie and Ontario on issues that impact water quality, like water diversion.

They're continually on the leading edge of new initiatives. Several years ago, recognizing the impact of medications on aquatic and human lives, the Watershed Council helped to create the Prescription and Over the Counter Drug Drop-off (POD) program. POD is a multi-county medication drug-take back initiative to provide a convenient and environmentally sound way to properly dispose of medications, and one that is serving as a model for other communities.

Staff also regularly assists with shoreline, streambank and wetland restoration efforts, often as the leader in those endeavors. The pressures are many: unplanned development, wetland filling, soil erosion, storm water runoff, old and failing dams, invasive species and water diversion requests.

The threats facing our waters in 2016

At this time, there are literally hundreds of issues facing Michigan's water resources, as well in neighboring states and around the U.S. Some are more simple fixes, like adding a greenbelt at your shoreline home to prevent yard runoff from entering a body of water; others are much more complex, like what to do about the growing list of invasive species.

"The two biggest threats in the last 10 years are storm water run-off into our lakes and invasive species. The impact on the ecology of our water systems is great," she said.

"Storm water, you can manage; it's easier to treat. The invasives, they are a whole lot more difficult."

To help them monitor such threats to the region's bodies of water, the Watershed Council relies heavily on a volunteer base. The Watershed Council has 2,500 members (it is governed by a board of directors) and has marshaled a volunteer force of several hundred people.

These folks help with lake and river clean-up efforts, monitoring lake conditions and much more throughout the four-county service area of Antrim, Charlevoix, Cheboygan and Emmet.

After 30+ years looking into the waters of the region, Gruenwald is asked to conclude with a summary of the health of Northern Michigan's water resources. "We are in very good shape," she offered. ▪

IN THEIR OWN WORDS: MARK PADDOCK

On the founding of the Watershed Council:

In 1971, Mark Paddock was serving as the Associate Director of the University of Michigan Biological Station in Pellston, which in prior years had not undertaken its own research projects. But in this year, Paddock and others decided to pursue a grant to study the concept of water quality in Northern Michigan as related to land use.

"We got a big grant from the National Science Foundation and for three years we studied 40 lakes and the relation of water quality to land use around those lakes," Paddock recalled in a 2016 interview.

"We had to study how people live on the lakes, how their septic systems were functioning and how they took care of their lawns."

This research project was the forebear of the establishment of the Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council. When grant dollars were expended in 1975, relationships had been established with lake associations and the team wanted to continue the important work in raising awareness and changing practices that were harmful to water quality. A chance encounter at a museum on a river in Pennsylvania by Paddock provided the answer. "I found out they had a 'watershed council,' and that sounded like a good idea," said Paddock. "I came back to the Bio Station and we had a meeting in my cabin with three or four of us there. I threw out the idea, and they seemed to like it."

They decided on the name "Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council" and established it at the Bio Station, but it wasn't fast to take off.

"It didn't really go anywhere at first," said Paddock. Another grant from the National Science Foundation in 1977 gave them the push they needed to get going in earnest and the acronym



Mark Paddock is pictured with his wife, Ruth.

"CLEAR" became their establishing principal: Community and Lakes Environmental Awareness and Research. UMBS student Linda Greer was among those who started the CLEAR group, which called on students to conduct water quality tests in the area.

The program is still present in Northern Michigan through a UMBS scholarship that Greer and other members set up. "From this project," Paddock recalled, "the Watershed Council really began to take off."

Paddock lives near the Bio Station still today, on acreage that backs the educational property. He is proud to have a played a part in establishing as successful of an organization as the Watershed Council. "Back then we conducted a survey of residents in the area and we asked them, 'What is most important to you: Job growth or the quality of the environment?' The majority responded with the environment. We knew we were on the right track." ▪



Petoskey Plastics machinery and inset, the firm's patented plastic seat covers.

MANUFACTURING

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪
Essence Editor

Wheels start turning in Emmet County

Fudge and ice cream, sure. But military aircraft parts for the U.S. government, wiring harnesses for the auto industry, and parts for amusement park rides at the nation's largest fun-land?

Since the 1960s, new types of businesses started opening locations in the county including some that might be expected, like those fudge and ice cream makers, and some that are perhaps unexpected in a tourist-driven economy, like manufacturers of Boeing engine parts, airport baggage handling equipment, and blown plastic film for trash bags you buy at the supermarket.

Some of the manufacturers who opened shop in Northwest Michigan did so because of their owners' love of this area; they longed to live in the place where they vacationed, and found a way to stay year 'round. In turn, they helped the local economy by providing family-supporting wages and valuable employee benefits.

"Manufacturing jobs are so important to our economy. And each manufacturing job creates additional jobs, so it's very important we work to attract and retain manufacturers," said Andy Hayes, President of the Northern Lakes Economic Alliance which was established in 1984 to promote economic investment in Emmet County and the regional counties of Antrim, Charlevoix and Cheboygan.

Following is a look at a few of the important businesses that took root in Emmet County during this Essence Part 4 timeframe:

Manufacturers

Jervis Webb/Daifuku, Harbor Springs

(From Imagine magazine, 2012)

There's a good chance that last time you traveled by commercial airline, your baggage found its way from check-in to cargo hold thanks to a Harbor Springs company.

For an area known for its heavy retail and resort economy, Jervis Webb is an example of how economic diversity is working for Emmet County. At the Jervis Webb/Daifuku facility, groundbreaking technology and revolutionary robotics are being invented, tested and sold from the idyllic shores of Little Traverse Bay.

Since the mid-1960s, Jervis Webb Co. (now Daifuku Webb) has been quietly operating in a mammoth, bigger-than-it-looks facility next to the Harbor Springs airport on M-119. At 80,000 square feet, it's one of the largest manufacturing plants in Emmet County.

Jervis B. Webb Co. is a global leader in providing durable material handling systems, including Automatic Guided Vehicles (AGVs), conveyors, baggage handling systems and Automated Storage and Retrieval Systems. Webb systems are the centerpiece of thousands of manufacturing plants, warehouses and airports. The company has a sister-facility in Boyne City, in next-door Charlevoix County. A Pellston facility next to the airport serves as a testing site for Webb's AGVs.

The roots of the Webb company began in 1919 in Farmington Hills, when Jervis B. Webb adapted the forged, rivetless chain conveyor for the automotive industry. This single product revolutionized mass production and forever changed the way automobiles were manufactured. The company evolved to produce a variety of material handling systems for all types of manufacturers, plus "Smart Handling Systems" and Automated Guided Vehicles used in



Moeller Aerospace Harbor Springs facility (left), and a manufactured component (above).

manufacturing and warehouse facilities.

The Webb family also happened to be summer residents in Northern Michigan. When they sought to move up North full time in the 1960s, they bought an old aluminum foundry and opened a second Jervis B. Webb facility at its current location near the Harbor airport, employing about 50 staff in 2016.

"The Webb family vacationed up here and they just really loved Northern Michigan," said Den Tippett, the plant's manager, in a 2012 interview.

The company is also known nationally for its precision product development. When the U.S. Army needed an AGV to carry a large "bowl" of solid rocket fuel, Jervis Webb devised a solution. For some of the largest airports around the globe, shuttling baggage behind-the-scenes from the check-in counter to the proper airplane can produce a logistics nightmare. But Webb's engineers have figured out how to get from point A to point B to make it happen; their airport clients include O'Hare, Miami and Newark, to name a few.

In another section of the building, workers are assembling large round frames. Inside each one, an intricate maze of wires in all colors connect to electronic components, switches and gears. Eventually these will be amusement park ride components.

In 2007, the Webb family looked to divest from day-to-day operations, and the company became a subsidiary of Daifuku while remaining in Harbor Springs. A Japanese firm, Daifuku is one of the largest material handling companies in the world.

Petoskey Plastics: A success story that started with one bag machine

Petoskey Plastics, Inc. was founded in 1969 by the Keiswetter family. Operations began with five employees on April 1, 1970, with one bag machine that converted purchased film into plastic bags.

In 1975 the company purchased an extrusion line to manufacture film and in 1987 the company applied for and obtained a patent for a SlipNGrip® polyethylene disposable seat cover. Since 1978 the company has been a leader in recycling to reprocess plastic scrap.

In 1999, Petoskey Plastics acquired the assets of a polyethylene film plant in Morristown, Tenn. Significant investments were made to refurbish the plant and add new equipment.

More expansions were on the way. The summer of 2007 marked the opening of a new corporate headquarters building in downtown Petoskey. Later in 2007, Petoskey Plastics completed renovations to a former garage door manufacturing facility in Hartford City, Indiana, converting the building to a 330,000 square foot leading-edge recycling facility. The company also has a sales office in Birmingham, Mich. In all, Petoskey Plastics employs over 400 associates among its facilities, with about 170 in Petoskey.

Its products include plastic trash bags; protective slip-on seat covers used in the automotive industry to keep vehicles clean; heavy-duty sheeting for painters; self-adhering masking film; and a line of GreenCore recycled plastics' products, among many others.

Paul Keiswetter is the company's founder, CEO and President. He started the company with his dad, Duke. In a 2009 interview with *Imagine* magazine, Keiswetter noted, "We've proven that you can build an international company from Emmet County. We're thrilled that we've been able build the company to the point where we can support our family and provide jobs to hundreds of others, many of whom live in Northern Michigan. I would never want to live or retire anywhere else."

Moeller Aerospace, Harbor Springs

This company that creates components for military aircraft and other aerospace uses opened in 1979. Its 70,000 square foot facility in Harbor Springs employs about 240 people.

Moeller Manufacturing Company - Aerospace Division is a manufacturing facility specializing in machined parts for the gas turbine aircraft engine and power generation industries. Moeller supplies complex machined parts, made out of space age materials, for all of the major turbine

Continued on next page

MANUFACTURING, continued from previous page

engine manufacturers including GE, Rolls Royce and Pratt & Whitney. The company's machined parts can be found on the majority of commercial flights around the world, such as in the large engine family of airplanes for Boeing and Airbus. Moeller utilizes CNC machines to manufacture its parts and employs dozens of engineers, along with hundreds of skilled machine operators and inspectors. The company also supplies the military and energy markets with turbine engine components.

Circuit Controls Corp.

Circuit Controls is a manufacturer of automotive electrical terminals that opened in Petoskey in 1959. It is now part of the Yazaki Group. In the past it was a part of Thompson Industries (1961), International Telephone and Telegraph (1967), and Scott Brass Inc. (1981).



Through the changes in ownership, its high speed precision stamping presses and state of the art gold-plating equipment continue to make it one of the world's leaders in automotive electrical components. The company, which underwent a major renovation at its M-119 location in 2015-16, specializes in the sales and research and development of automotive wiring harness, instrument cluster and related components.

The company employs about 180 staff.

Long-time notable manufacturers:

- Michigan Maple Block, wood products, 65 employees
- Mitchell Graphics, printing, 32 employees
- Demmer Corp., machine shop, manufacturer, 33 employees
- Manthei, Inc, wood products, veneer, 125 employees

Largest employers in 2015

- McLaren Northern Michigan Hospital – Petoskey hospital and related administrative services, 950 employees
- Bay Harbor Co., 700 employees
- Boyne Highlands, 700 employees at peak season
- North Central Michigan College, 470 employees
- Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians, 250 employees
- Stafford's Hospitality, 250 employees

Stats: 2015, Northern Lakes Economic Alliance

Specialty retailers find their niche

Articles by Kristi Kates ▪ For Essence

American Spoon Foods

Perfecting the art of the preserve for 35 years

American Spoon Foods has earned recognition nationwide from the *New York Times*, *Saveur*, and the *Detroit Free Press*, and even a nod from The Food Network for artisanal fruit preserves, condiments, and other Up North treats that are still crafted in Petoskey where the business began 35 years ago.

After three-plus decades of perfecting recipes and picking perfect produce, much of the work is still done by hand and batches are still cooked in copper kettles under the watchful eyes of skilled cooks.

It's been this way since the Petoskey company was started in 1982 and it's clearly been a recipe for success.

As a youth, American Spoon's co-founder, Justin Rashid, played in Northern Michigan orchards and berry patches not far from where American Spoon Foods' production facility sits today, about a mile and a half outside Petoskey. He spent childhood summers up North with his family, who lived in Detroit, where his father owned grocery stores; his mother wanted to get out of the city, so a log home was found 12 miles east of Petoskey, and summers became all about the outdoors. Rashid attended Wayne State University, and after marrying Kate Marshall and working for a brief stint as an actor in New York City, he returned to Northern Michigan, where he opened a fruit stand and started supplying chefs with authentic regional ingredients.

He was not yet 30 years old when he met New York chef Larry Forgione, who was searching for elusive morel mushrooms; a quick friendship was formed when Rashid took the initiative and took Forgione on a drive through Northern Michigan, showing him the region's wild leeks,



Justin Rashid, circa 1982

Rashid went on to supply the restaurateur with morels, butternuts, and more, and soon the two were partners in the business that would grow into the local behemoth it is today, starting American Spoon Foods in the basement of an old candy kitchen in Petoskey.

Part of the appeal of 'Spoon,' as the locals call it, has been the fact that the company sources local produce for its tasty offerings, from the most popular sour cherry products to more unusual condiments like thimbleberry jam and elderberry jelly. How much produce do they work with? For example, 50,000 pounds of peaches are turned into Red Haven Peach Preserve every year, and that's just one product's tally.

While Spoon Foods is still making everything in the same town it was started in 35 years ago, Rashid and the crew continue to improve on

SPOON, continued from previous page

1982

equipment and the development of new products. The company's extensive and eclectic catalog starts with its very popular sour cherry products and it doesn't stop there. Items like Pumpkin Seed Salsa and Salted Maple Caramel are big hits that have won numerous awards.

A new Chili Jam keeps things local with petite Fresno peppers garden-grown locally by Dave Coveyou, of Petoskey's Coveyou Scenic Farms. The local nature of the company keeps customers appreciative of the mission and message, which has been honed by Rashid's son, Noah Marshall-Rashid, now an integral part of the family business.

"My son is really creating the future for us," Rashid said, "and you can see the results of a lot of his work in the way we tell the story of our products, and the photography in our catalogs and on our website. He's so good at conveying what's unique at American Spoon Foods, and why we do what we do."

The company's immense popularity has come with many offers over the years. They've grown to open stores in Charlevoix, Traverse City, Harbor Springs, Saugatuck, plus their downtown Petoskey café opened in 2001 next to the Spoon storefront. ▪

IN THEIR OWN WORDS: JUSTIN RASHID

"Our first kitchen amounted to two gas fired copper kettles that we stirred with long wooden paddles, a three-compartment sink and a maple block table where we filled jars one at a time by hand, in the basement of a candy store on Howard Street in downtown Petoskey. The fragrances of the local fruits we were cooking wafted up and out through a vent on the sidewalk and people tried to see where these wonderful smells were coming from. But we were invisible down there so, in 1983 we moved the kitchen upstairs into a shop at 411 East Lake St., where we cooked with three copper kettles and a single head filling machine behind a window with our very first retail store in the front. Now customers could see the source of those captivating aromas and taste and buy jars of the fruits that produced them. The New York Times wrote about us and our summer visitors swarmed the place. We were so successful there that we had to keep expanding into adjacent basements, and within five years we were forced to build a large kitchen/ small jam factory with nine kettles right at the edge of town, not far from the Bear River."



from www.spoon.com

Kilwins candy kitchen

World headquartered in Petoskey since 1947

If there are any specific places where the term "fudgie" originated, one of them was quite likely Kilwins Candy Kitchen in Petoskey.

As tourists began traveling to Northern Michigan's communities en masse in the 1950s and through today, their must-have indulgences included the specialty fudge and ice creams that could only be found Up North. Rich thick flavors and fresh ingredients kept those tourists coming back for more, and many of them could be seen walking through town carrying boxes of fudge – giving rise to the term "fudgie" that still is used, as a term of endearment, for visitors today.

Among those leading the trend of sweet-inspired tourism has been Kilwins candy kitchen. Kilwins was established in Petoskey in 1947 and has grown to include nearly 100 stores in two dozen states, including as far south as Key West, Florida and as far west as Boulder, Colo.

Founders Don and Katie Kilwin started Kilwins first as a bakery; that bakery transitioned into candy making a few years later. Once the couple realized that their love of candy was more than enough to build a business on, that's what stuck.

Kilwins retains that "mom and pop" store feeling today even as they've undergone tremendous growth and franchises have opened around the U.S. In fact, many Kilwin's visitors today don't realize that Kilwin's is a franchise, instead thinking of it as their favorite local chocolate shop.



The Kilwins sold the business to Wayne and Lorene Rose in 1978, who started looking to expand with new stores. In 1982, the company began to franchise stores and the sweet success story firmly took root. In 1996, Don and Robin McCarty bought Kilwins from the Roses, and they began to ramp up store expansions and product lines even more.

The McCartys continue to own the Kilwins corporation today, with headquarters in an architecturally unique and stunning structure on U.S. 31 in Petoskey which opened in May 2011.

Inside the candy kitchen, visitors can take chocolate tours and see how the fine chocolates, candies like salt water taffy and caramels, fudge ice cream and confections are made.

While Kilwins does have a distribution facility in Florida to support its stores in the southern U.S. states, the majority of its production and sales is done from Petoskey. That is due to the McCarty's commitment to Emmet County.

About 80 percent of the company's retail sales occur outside of Michigan, McCarty said, in a 2012 *Imagine* magazine interview — making the company's commitment to keeping production in Emmet County that much more significant. They employ more than 50 staff year 'round, including a dozen candy makers.

McCarty and his wife, Robin, first became involved with Kilwins in 1979, when they got jobs working in the Mackinac Island location. In 1983, they invested in the newly formed franchising company and opened Kilwins' first franchised store in Grand Rapids, and then expanded to Saugatuck, Florida and other locations. They have kept the company's commitment to using original recipes.

"We do carry a lot more products (today), but we still make the original recipes from 65 years ago," said McCarty. "That's what I like about the candy business — it doesn't change that much. It's about quality and about people coming up North to have a good time. We enjoy being a part of that." ▪



1986

BLISSFEST!

Reprinted with permission from the Northern Express, original article by Kristi Kates

At 421 Howard Street downtown Petoskey is a restaurant and cafe called Julienne Tomatoes. Over the years it has housed a few different businesses, including a feed store, beef company, bottling works and the Grain Train natural foods grocery store from 1978 to 2002. Among its interesting history during the mid-1980s was when the Spectrum Center, an artist collective and coffeehouse, operated above the Grain Train.

It was in that Spectrum Center where Blissfest was born, and where Bliss Executive Director Jim Gillespie found his calling.

In a 2015 article in the Northern Express, Gillespie recounted the origins of Blissfest over the prior 35 years. The article follows.

The Spectrum hosted local folk music artists, a film club, dancing, and arts education activities. One particular group, which included Gillespie, was devoted to exploring traditional and roots American music.

"I managed the Grain Train Food Coop in Petoskey between 1979 and 1986," explained Gillespie. "So it ended up being the Grain Train staff, plus the volunteers and artists who ran the Spectrum Center, who were the early organizers of the first Blissfest."

Blissfest actually sprang from a fundraising idea for the Bliss Alternative School, located close to many of the Grain Train staffers' homes. Much of the talent for the initial festival was provided by musicians from the Spectrum Center. Gillespie also called on artists he'd met through Wheatland Music, a traditional arts organization he'd been involved with since 1972, when he was studying at Central Michigan University. They decided to call the fundraising event Blissfest.

"The obvious name, since it was going to be a festival in Bliss, Michigan," Gillespie laughed.

A northern Michigan staple had been founded. The very first Blissfest took place Saturday, July 5, 1981, for just one day.

Turning points

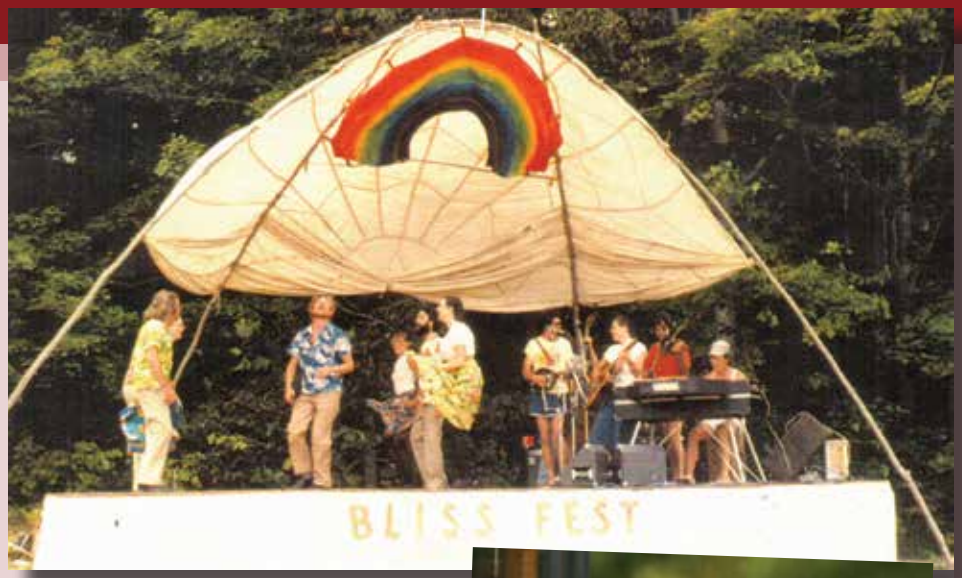
At the time, Gillespie didn't realize that Blissfest was going to be a major part of his life for more than 30 years, but it made sense, as music had always been his passion.

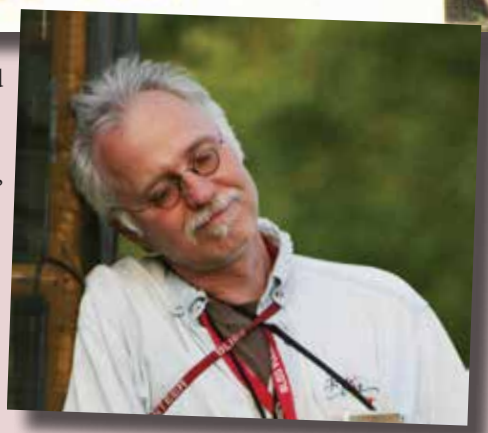
"Ever since high school band I was really drawn to listening and playing music," he said. "My band teacher actually called my parents when I was a senior at Petoskey High School in 1968 to advocate for me to major in music, but my parents were under the impression that I should go into pre-med and that music was a nice hobby, but you could never make much of a living at it."

Gillespie only lasted a few years in the pre-med program and then he drifted toward anthropology.

"I started getting exposed to different cultures and discovered stringed instruments and American roots music through my fellow students," he said.

Returning to Petoskey was a turning point for Gillespie, as it allowed him to combine his passion for music with his passion for people. "This combination really opened my eyes and mind to the potential of music and culture to be a transformative catalyst for community," he explained.





Jim Gillespie, Blissfest founder

"When I moved back after 10 years of higher education with two degrees and long hair, the Grain Train had a ready-made community of like-minded folks to plug into. Blissfest started developing the same way as the hippie tradition that helped develop the food co-op movement."

Early years

In the early years, it was tough keeping Blissfest going.

"After each of the first few festivals, I would vow that I would never do it again, since it was so much work and it always lost money," Gillespie laughed.

The fest didn't turn a profit for its first 12 years, but it was the music, and the musicians themselves, that kept Gillespie going.

"Every March I would start getting calls from friends and musicians encouraging me to do Blissfest again, and what a great time we all had, and that it was often the only time everybody was in the same place at the same time," he said. "It had become a big family reunion of sorts. I still say, to this day, that Blissfest is a family gathering with 5,000 of my closest friends."

Not wanting to disappoint, he moved forward each year and, three decades later, the fest has proven itself in spades.

"It's because of the perseverance and the passion I have for the transformative power of music, culture and placemaking (a multifaceted approach to creating public spaces that promote happiness and well-being) that I've stuck with it," he said.

Back in the day

That first festival was a far cry from today's Blissfests, which boast multiple stages and dance floors, large campsites, drum circles, workshops, craft and food vendors, and some pretty big-name performers from folk music circles worldwide.

Held on the Leonard Potato Farm, the 1981 fest welcomed about 350 people. (Today, Blissfest attendance is nearly 5,000 people per day.) Gillespie's friends Herb and Daisy Searles took festival-goers on horse and buggy rides, and the Bliss logo was hand-colored on T-shirts with fabric markers.

"We used pieces of yarn for wristbands, we built a small platform under a tree as a stage, and we ran the whole thing with a 1,000-watt generator," Gillespie recollected. "We charged a whopping $5 for the whole day."

On the 1981 performance roster were Gillespie's own band, Odds and Ends (he played mandolin); an all-girl string band The Bosom Buddies from Lansing; Americana musicians Iowa Rose and Riff Raff; and the Wheatland band Quackgrass.

The weather, Gillespie quipped, was "blissful," with warm temperatures and blue skies, the air thick with the aroma of farmfresh cut hay, and folks learning how to clog and square dance while the bands played.

After three summers in three different locations, Blissfest moved to its permanent location, a 40-acre farm near Cross Village. The Blissfest organization bought the property in 1995 and expanded it to 120 acres in 1998.

While Blissfest's hippie reputation holds true still, Gillespie said that's definitely not a bad thing.

Hippie success

"I came of age in the hippie generation, and the cultural changes during that time made a lasting impression on me and many others," he said.

"Although hippies get stereotyped as a drug culture, the truth is that the countercultural revolution gave birth to the sustainability movement that has become mainstream today, including the interest in American folk and roots music through gatherings like Blissfest."

The Bliss organization takes sustainability seriously. They've long been known as an environmentally conscious event, with recycling bins on site, ground fires prohibited, geodesic domes and tents as workshop sites, and a shuttle bus to the nearby general store and beach to reduce car traffic.

In 2015, a 6,000-watt solar array was added to the fest along with the solar-powered All-Michigan Local Acts Stage.

"The Blissfest Solar Initiative goal is to eventually go to zero net metering, which means we make all of our power," Gillespie said or every component of Blissfest, musical or otherwise, Gillespie has been at the helm, but after 30 years, how much longer does he plan to keep on keeping on?

"Well, as you know, Blissfest is my baby," he said, "and I will always be involved as long as I'm able to help continue the vision, but the Blissfest Music Organization is now old enough to be considered a young adult. So we're working on succession plans to allow me — the guy who's always worn too many hats — to focus on being the artistic director."

Passing the baton is sure to be a slow process, given Gillespie's still fervent enthusiasm for the "little festival that could." But in building Blissfest, he also built a support structure that's nearly as passionate about the event as he is.

"We have a hard-working board of directors that keeps the organization thriving and the millennials are taking folk and root music and indie-folk to the new, next exciting phase. So I'm confident of the long term survival of Blissfest." ▪

In 2004, the Blissfest Music Organization received the Governor's Award for Arts and Cultural Organizations, during the 19th annual ArtServe Michigan Awards Celebration.

A LEGACY OF PUBLIC PARK PRESERVATION

Emmet County Parks and Recreation

By Beth Anne Eckerle, with Laurie Gaetano and Sandy Planisek

Emmet County began purchasing its largest tracts of land for public access in the 1980s and 1990s, though the Fairgrounds was the first park-type property to be purchased back in 1930. Many of the parks that are open to the public today were funded mostly by large grants from entities such as the Michigan Department of Natural Resources Trust Fund.

The Emmet County Board of Commissioners recognized the desire of the public to pursue these major land purchases. They viewed providing public recreation as a paramount public service and shared the ideal that keeping land and water access available to the public contributed to the quality of life for residents of and visitors to Emmet County. It was considered a progressive view for county government at the time (and likely still is by some counties). The fact that funds were saved and set aside to be able to purchase these lands, and talented staff were able to write successful grant applications to secure millions of dollars toward their purchase, required considerable planning and conservative fiscal management at the county administrative level.

Because of such foresight, today Emmet County's parks span miles and miles of Lake Michigan shoreline and inland lake frontage, providing thousands of acres for the public to freely explore the beauty of Northern Michigan via trails or off-path wilderness hiking. Aside from the natural health benefits of outdoor recreation and exploration provided by these parks, geocachers find their treasurers, bird-watchers train their eye on a variety of species, divers explore long-lost shipwrecks and botanists find plentiful specimens of study. Wildlife has been saved and sensitive environmental habitats have remained protected from the decimation of development. There are many areas in the county parks that are home to endangered species both plant and animal, and like humans they depend on undeveloped areas away from the constant commotions of every-day life to thrive and survive.

Below is a look at Emmet County's largest. Some parks were purchased in different phases, as land became available.

Cecil Bay

(pictured in background image)
Original land purchase: June 1984 (370 acres)
Total park acreage: Six parcels totaling 921.89 acres

Emmet County's first County Park, Cecil Bay, was purchased in 1983 for its rare ecological value. It is a coastal wetland, land saturated with water under the direct influences of forces working on the Great Lakes, being shaped by the large lake's waves, tides, seiches, and especially the seasonal and long-term fluctuations in water levels. Along the shoreline is a marsh, land supporting non-woody emergent vegetation that can survive the changing levels of the big lake, and might in fact require it. Further inland are swamps, dominated by trees or shrubs that cannot tolerate extensive flooding.

Two streams drain out into Lake Michigan through the park. French Farm Creek, draining through the eastern end of the park, is the outlet of French Farm Lake, a shallow lake known for its primitive camping, canoeing, and fishing opportunities.

The Carp River drains the western side of the park, running from Carp Lake, a large home-studded recreation lake. This clear cool river is popular for salmon fishing and bird watching. At its mouth is a grassy picnic park with a pavilion, picnic tables, grills, a sandy beach for sunbathing, swimming, paddle boarding and kayaking and a historic display examining the logging history of the site.

For those looking for a wild cross-country hike it is possible to wind through the former logged-over woods, wet as it is, and connect to the North Country Trail, pass French Farm Lake, and end at the Headlands. This adventure requires waterproof clothing, a good compass, accurate maps, bug spray, and a stout heart as there are no trail marks nor guides.
Location: Cecil Bay Road where it meets Wilderness Park Drive, Carp Lake



McGulpin Point Lighthouse

Original land purchase: July 2008
Total park acreage: Six parcels totaling 11.30 acres

McGulpin Point Lighthouse was purchased in 2008 because an individual was attempting to have the lower portion of Wilderness Park Drive (now Headlands Road) closed to the public. If he had been successful, public access to the Lake Michigan shoreline would have been eliminated. The closing of the road would result in the closing of Shaw Hill, a popular sledding spot for generations of Mackinaw City locals. Jim Tamlyn, the County



Headlands park, from the air
Little Traverse Conservancy photo

Commissioner for District 1 at the time, invited fellow county officials to visit the site. When they arrived, they noticed the "For Sale" sign at the lighthouse atop the hill overlooking the Straits of Mackinac.

With the public's avid interest in lighthouses and the nearby headquarters of the most important lighthouse preservation group on the Great Lakes, the Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Association, it was a natural to inquire about the property. Interest quickly revealed that this parcel had a significant role in Odawa history and was the first parcel of land deeded in Emmet County. County Commissioner Leroy Gregory encouraged his fellow commissioners to purchase the property and put it back into public ownership for all to enjoy. The county bought the parcel in 2008, quickly opened it to the public and has been adding interpretive materials to the house, trails and grounds since.

Each summer over 25,000 visitors come to the lighthouse, enjoy the view, the history and the trail to the water and Chi Sin, the big rock on the beach documented in 1749 by a map maker at Fort Michilimackinac. Today the park covers 11.30 acres that includes the lighthouse structure, caretaker's house/garage, and a reconstructed barn which opened in fall 2016 with the help of Boy Scout Troop 4 of Ann Arbor.

Location: 500 Headlands Road, Mackinaw City

Headlands

Original land purchase: 1996
Total park acreage today: Five parcels totaling 525.90 acres (see related story, page 65)

Roger McCormick, heir of the International Harvester Corp., bought the Headlands property for his northern retreat. When he died the 525 acres were transferred to the Deering/McCormick Foundation which used the grounds and two buildings for a summer program for Native American students interested in health careers. When that program was moved to Oklahoma the land was offered for sale. Mackinaw City applied for and received a grant from the Michigan Natural Resources Trust Fund for 75 percent of the purchase price. Purchasing the property for recreation was controversial, since a development might bring a few more jobs to the area. But the Foundation owners also favored a recreational use for the property and contributed by lowering the price by $1.28 million. A feasibility study done in November 1995 offered several alternative uses for the property including buying it for a future recreational use, making it a multi-trail park or a state-of-the-art multi-use recreational complex, a golf course, or a nature preserve. Little Traverse Conservancy helped find the remaining money and put a conservation easement on the property. At the time no one saw the Dark Sky potential of the property. In May 2011, the Headlands earned International Dark Sky Park designation, which has attracted tens of thousands of new visitors from within the county and across the country to view the deep dark night sky above.

Location: 15675 Headlands Rd., Mackinaw City

Camp Petosega

Original land purchase: May 1992
Total park acreage today: Four parcels totaling 297.70 acres

This park is located along clear and cool Cedar Creek a great fishing stream that empties into Pickerel Lake at the main cabin and beach site of the park. Here, swimming and boating are favorite activities thanks to water access. For those looking for exercise, the park contains miles of trails; some wander up the surrounding hills and traverse rare perched bogs. The park offers recreation from passive recreation to the well-used beach and campgrounds. Recently the park has been upgraded for mobility restricted users with the addition of a Mobi-mat, a rubber-like carpet, for easy access to the water, and a handicapped accessible playground funded largely by a grant.

This property has had many expansions and improvements through the years, including a large campground loop expansion purchased in 2008. Today the park has 90 campsites, electricity and water, modern restrooms and showers, and five rental cabins that are open year round. Residents and visitors can use the day-use area of the park free of charge, year round. Fees apply for campsites, cabins and facilities' rentals.

Location: On Pickerel Lake, 11000 Camp Pet-O-Se-Ga Road, Alanson, MI



Maple River property, Plains Road

November 1945: Approx. 500 feet of river frontage (Undeveloped county park property)

This access to the Maple River is used as part of the Tip of the Mitt's program for monitoring steam quality in northern Michigan. Fly fishermen also enjoy this section of the Maple River.



Fairgrounds: The hub of community life

Acreage: 27.72
Location: 1129 Charlevoix Ave. Petoskey

By Agnes Shaw ▪ Fair Manager

Over the past 111 years or so, thousands of visitors have walked through the Emmet County Fairgrounds enjoying the annual exhibitions of agricultural displays, animal shows and auctions, community talents and family-friendly events. Originally known as the Emmet County Fair, today the fair operates as the Emmet-Charlevoix County Fair.

Continued on next page

On Oct. 18, 1905, the first organizational meeting was held to create a County Fair Association. The Emmet County Agricultural Society established its constitution and by-laws, thus the County Fair Association Board was born. Members of the newly formed board were appointed from each township and ward of the City of Petoskey. Photographs dating back to 1905, show that the grandstand and the floral building were the gathering place of this period.

Horse-and-carriage was the mode of transport, while ladies in long dresses and gentlemen in top hats and tails can be seen enjoying a day at the fair.

During the World War II years, the Fair Association could no longer support the grounds so a vote of the people passed to have Emmet County become responsible for the upkeep and maintenance of the present grounds.

In July 1940 the Emmet County Fair officially became a non-profit organization under Act 80 of the Public Acts of 1855, which is still in effect today. In July 2001, an agreement was signed between Emmet and Charlevoix Counties to create the present Emmet-Charlevoix County Fair.

Through the years the buildings began to need improvements from the ground up. In the late 1990s, meetings were held discussing the condition of the Fairgrounds and the need for vast improvements.

In 2002-03 a bond proposal was approved by the Board of Commissioners for renovation of the Fairgrounds. A Michigan Department of Natural Resources Trust Fund grant was written to purchase the Hodgkiss & Douma property on the corner of Eppler Road and Charlevoix Ave. (U.S. 31), adjacent to the Fairgrounds property.

The grant was approved and the property was purchased, creating a new entrance to the Fairgrounds on Eppler Road.

Public hearings were held to gather input on the new Fairgrounds, with the intention for the grounds to be used all year for events, expos, rentals, weddings, conferences, etc.



Following the 2003 fair, the contracts were in order to begin renovation to the barns, demolish the old grandstands, move the horse arena area and construct the new fairgrounds. The 2004 fair saw vast improvements to the facilities, looking as they do today.

The Community Building *(pictured)* was constructed after the 2004 fair and was ready for the 2005 fair.

Today, tens of thousands of residents and visitors can enjoy the "Gateway" to Petoskey for not only its beauty but also its functionality for many types of events, not only the annual fair. ▪

LYN JOHNSON

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

A passionate commitment to the parks & people of Emmet County

Lyn Johnson was a man with steadfast vision driven by a devotion to enhancing the quality of life in Emmet County. He looked around the county and saw opportunity everywhere — for the public, children, the disabled, visitors and families to be able to enjoy all that this area has to offer.

For 30 years, Johnson deftly handled routine county business in a fiscally conservative manner as the Emmet County Controller, and he took on the extraordinary as an enjoyable challenge to continue to improve the area that he loved.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

"His motto was, 'Don't tell me why something can't be done, tell me how it can be done,'" recalled Laurie Gaetano, Emmet County Parks and Recreation Director. "He would always say, 'The only limits are those of your own imagination.'"

Under his tenure as Emmet County Controller from 1983 until his unexpected death at age 65 in January 2014, Emmet County thrived. He was a major contributor to the quality of life enjoyed here today, from supporting the development of a world-class recycling facility to encouraging land purchases for parks to envisioning an in-house communications department for touting the county's many assets and disseminating important news to residents and visitors – all with an eye toward economic development.

"Lyn had a deep grasp of economics and the importance of jobs in the county, and what it meant to the county to help fill hotel rooms. To do that, he would often say that we weren't going to rely on others to tell the story of Emmet County and our many successes, we were going to do it ourselves," said Marty Krupa, who was named Emmet County Administrator after Lyn's death.

Lyn died before he could see the completion of several major projects he supported, most significant among them the new Waterfront Event Center at the Headlands International Dark Sky Park. The center is set to open to the public in June 2017.

"We all wish he were here to celebrate this major accomplishment with us. This was a vision he carried for many years, to develop a world-class facility in the northern part of the county that could facilitate programming and host private events, conferences, weddings and the like," said Gaetano. "We carried this project out in his honor and we trust that it would make him proud to see what a beautiful new addition this is to the county's park offerings."

Similarly, in the early 2000s Johnson was the vision behind improvements to the dilapidated Fairgrounds that are the entryway to the city of Petoskey from the west. Today, Emmet County is home to the most beautiful Fairgrounds in the state, and many credit Lyn's vision for encouraging the county's multi-million-dollar investment there.

"Lyn was a visionary for this county and its taxpayers. He said several times over the years he wanted to 'keep public lands in public hands for all to enjoy,'" recalled Fair Manager Agnes Shaw. "He loved the Fair and was always very supportive of the Fair programs for young and not-so-young alike. He always came out the week before to ask if he could be of any help. He believed in teamwork within the departments and always had the best interest of Emmet County at heart. The Fairgrounds renovation would not have happened in 2004-05 if it wasn't for his vision of what it is today."

Lyn was also an ardent supporter of Camp Petosega and encouraged the installation of a

Continued on next page

Making a place for the stars ~ A history of Headlands

Mary Stewart Adams ▪ Headlands Dark Sky Park Program Director

Nearly 35 years after my first childhood summers in Northern Michigan, I moved north permanently, and through the serendipity of destiny found myself involved with several significant people who each in their own way said "yes!" to my humanities-based approach to teaching about the night sky.

This approach was my attempt to sustain the healthy human imaginations that are inspired by direct encounter with the celestial world around us, the way indigenous cultures had been doing for centuries. In 2011 Emmet County achieved international acclaim and designation for the Headlands property as an International Dark Sky Park, and I have since served as the park's Program Director.

Here is some of the story about how it all happened…

Before his untimely death in 1968 at age 48, Roger McCormick had made a substantial impression on the remarkable Mackinaw-area landscape that he called "The Headlands," located two miles west of where he had recently been involved with the building of the Church of the Straits. The Headlands parcels were consolidated in 1959, just as the environmental concerns revealed by Rachel Carson's book *"Silent Spring"* were about to erupt across the United States.

The book documented the detrimental effects of pesticide use on the environment, particularly on birds. Though the role of natural darkness in healthy bird migrations would not be a part of the dialogue as an organized movement for another 20 years, Roger McCormick's vision in developing the Headlands laid a solid foundation for it.

Roger was the son of Chauncey Brooks McCormick and Marion Deering, whose families' businesses, Deering Machine Co. and McCormick Harvesting Machine, had joined to form International Harvester, of which Chauncey was vice president (Chauncey was later, and notably, President of the Art Institute of Chicago). Roger was the third of their three children, whose childhood was spent in both Arizona and Maine. The childhood experiences these two very different geographies afforded him were essential to his interests as an adult, and were also fundamental to his vision at Headlands.

In Arizona he developed a keen interest in

Continued on next page



handicapped accessible playground and Mobi-mat at the park, allowing wheelchair-bound visitors to be able to access Pickerel Lake using a mat over the sand.

"He was always looking out for kids and families, and how they could enjoy all that Emmet County had to offer at our parks and facilities," said Gaetano. "He had a soft spot for those less fortunate and those who faced challenges, and he wanted to play a part in making their lives a little more enjoyable through his role as Emmet County's Controller."

While he had a soft side to his personality, Johnson also was a strong-willed leader who stayed firm in his convictions to ensure Emmet County was a standout among Michigan's 83 counties. He was often asked to speak at statewide conferences and meetings about the successes of Emmet County. His guidance was sought by regional governmental leaders who were in awe of the cooperative spirit among Emmet County's Board of Commissioners and officials.

Emmet County's long-time Chairman of the Board, James E. Tamlyn, noted about Johnson: "We meshed well. With all the projects of the county and in all aspects of county operations, we saw things similarly. I think it was his boldness that impressed me. He was not afraid to say, 'This is good for the County, and we need to do it.'

Tamlyn continued, "One example that stands out to me, from the many, many projects, is the court school (Lakeview Academy). When Judge (Frederick) Mulhauser had approached Lyn with this idea, he came to the Board and said, 'We need to buy that building across the street. The judge wants us to put in a court school. All the expense will be now, and we have the money, but in the long-term, it will keep people out of our jails and it will save kids.' And it did. The letters we've gotten from parents since it began, saying 'You saved my child's life,' have been tremendous and heart-warming. That's big stuff. They tell you with pride, 'My kid is getting all As and Bs now, they've cleaned up their act, they're hanging out with different students and their life is turned around because of this school and because of Emmet County.' You have to be bold to pull these things off, to know that you're right and that in the long run, this is going to be good. That was Lyn."

At the time of his death, a number of county Department Directors reminisced about what his leadership meant to Emmet County. Said Elisa Seltzer, Emmet County DPW/Recycling Director:

"He was a great visionary leader, in that he was willing to think big, and make great things happen. He was a very astute negotiator and strategist, able to see all sides of an issue and make critical decisions with confidence. He was critical in the successful development of Emmet County's regional recycling program because he was willing to hire staff and invest in program development at a time when very few counties were willing to do so.

"He loved talking about his time working in a paper mill and it was great that he understood the economic benefits of recycling from that industrial vantage point."

While he was an astute administrator who knew the ins and outs of county government functions, those who worked with him also were aware of his love for Walt Disney and how it inspired him to bring the magic back to Emmet County.

"He was extremely captivated and awed by the magic that was Walt Disney," Gaetano said. "He had a talent for finance and also an imagination of gold. He never viewed recreation as a non-essential service; he believed it to be a necessity for a healthy county and community." ▪

HEADLANDS, continued from previous page

Native American culture, while in Maine he undoubtedly developed his passion for sailing, where his Deering ancestors had been shipbuilders. It was said of Roger that had Barry Goldwater been elected in 1964, Roger would have served in his Bureau of Indian Affairs. But Goldwater wasn't elected, and Roger died young, leaving his vision for the 600 acres of old growth forest and several miles of Lake Michigan shoreline that was his Headlands property largely unrealized.

What he did achieve and how it came about is very telling of the man and his vision.

The area where Headlands is situated has been known as a gathering place for centuries. It was claimed in 1857 by Edgar Conkling in anticipation of the Straits area becoming the next Chicago, on account of the waterway of commerce along its shores. But the lumber boom he projected never occurred, and the industry that did develop was wiped out in a raging forest fire in 1919. Nearly 100 years after Conkling first purchased the soft swell of forested land that marked the northeast side of Cecil Bay, Roger McCormick sailed by.

Discovering the Headlands

The Headlands marked the last curve of shoreline to be mastered before reaching the western-most end of the Straits in the famed Chicago Yacht Club Race to Mackinac Island, in which McCormick raced his boats the *Aura* and *Aura II* to trophied acclaim in the 1950s.

His method for choosing the Headlands is the stuff of local legend. It involves a tale of Roger's frustration with a local Mackinaw City hotelier who charged him a full overnight rate despite Roger only using his room for a few hours to shower and clean up after the race.

Together with his architect friend Roy Binkley, Roger hired a helicopter and filled it with sacks of flour and flew over the Mackinaw area. By this means he was able to identify the slope and shape of the shoreline he had raced past so many times, and dropping sacks of flour he marked the boundary of the property that became his Headlands, where he would build his own facilities for use at the race's end.

By 1967, this included a Guest House, a small inland lake, and a Pool House. He also harbored plans that were never realized for a lodge on the glacially carved ridge that lay hidden in the dense pine and cedar forest that defined the shore. The Pool House, designed by Binkley, was built in the architectural style known as "brick brutalism," a term that derived from the raw brick and concrete that was the hallmark of this style. The Pool House was massive in character, though not necessarily large, with a rugged combination of brickwork, glass, and concrete that was designed without regard for looking comfortable or easy; more like an industrial frame for the magnificent views it afforded.

When Roger McCormick died in 1968, his family set up the Roger McCormick Indian Program at Headlands, based on a program at Oklahoma State University. The family did this to honor Roger's dedication to Native American culture, and designed the program to support Native students seeking careers in health care. This carried on for nearly 25 years when, in the early 1990s, the Governor of Oklahoma called the Indian Health Services Program back to his state, and the McCormick Family was left with a stewardship decision.

What was next for Headlands?

Enter the next generation of area leaders and visionaries, which included members of the Mackinaw City Village Council, Emmet County Controller Lyn Johnson, members of the County Board of Commissioners and the Planning and Zoning Department, as well as the Little Traverse Conservancy.

Recognizing the significant history and location of the property, this group came together and worked closely with the McCormick Family Foundation to create what ultimately became the largest municipal park in the U.S. at the time.

The purchase price was steep at $4.8 million, of which the McCormick Family donated $1.28 million, but even more telling was their decision to not accept a $5.5 million offer from a private developer during the negotiations.

A grant from the Department of Natural Resources and the Schott Foundation, as well as donations from several others, completed the process, so that after an expense of a mere $35,000 Mackinaw City came to own the park. Throughout the process it was evident the village would not have the resources to manage the Headlands and soon negotiated its transfer of ownership to Emmet County.

Immediately the county had to address various safety and maintenance issues with the buildings, and for a while, the property was quietly stewarded as a public park with buildings available for rent.

Protecting the deep, dark night above: How it came to be

While Headlands was still being used to train Native American students in health care careers, Emmet County adopted its Zoning Ordinance, which included standards for outdoor lighting. Several community members then became involved with a Signs and Lighting Committee, especially Mary Lou Tanton, who, through work with her husband, eye doctor John Tanton, had access to his low vision patients. Many of Tanton's patients were experiencing dangerous glare from artificial light while driving at night, and Mary Lou dedicated herself to the technical aspects of outdoor lighting for health and safety.

This led Mary Lou to establish the Outdoor Lighting Forum in the early 2000s, which was about the time I came to town. We didn't meet right away, but ultimately our paths were brought together after a lecture I gave at North Central Community College. I was there presenting my years of research about the consequences of losing the essential elements of cultural history due to light pollution and the failings of contemporary teaching methods about the night sky. The lecture and the meeting were both instigated by the initiative of newspaper reporter Fred Grey, who recognized in both Mary Lou and in me a shared vision.

The Outdoor Lighting Forum honored me in 2006 with its Gary R. Williams Award for Dark Sky Advocacy. Among many other remarkable undertakings, Gary Williams played a significant role in the County's purchase of the Headlands property in the 1990s, and through this award I was made aware of the International Dark Sky Association (IDA).

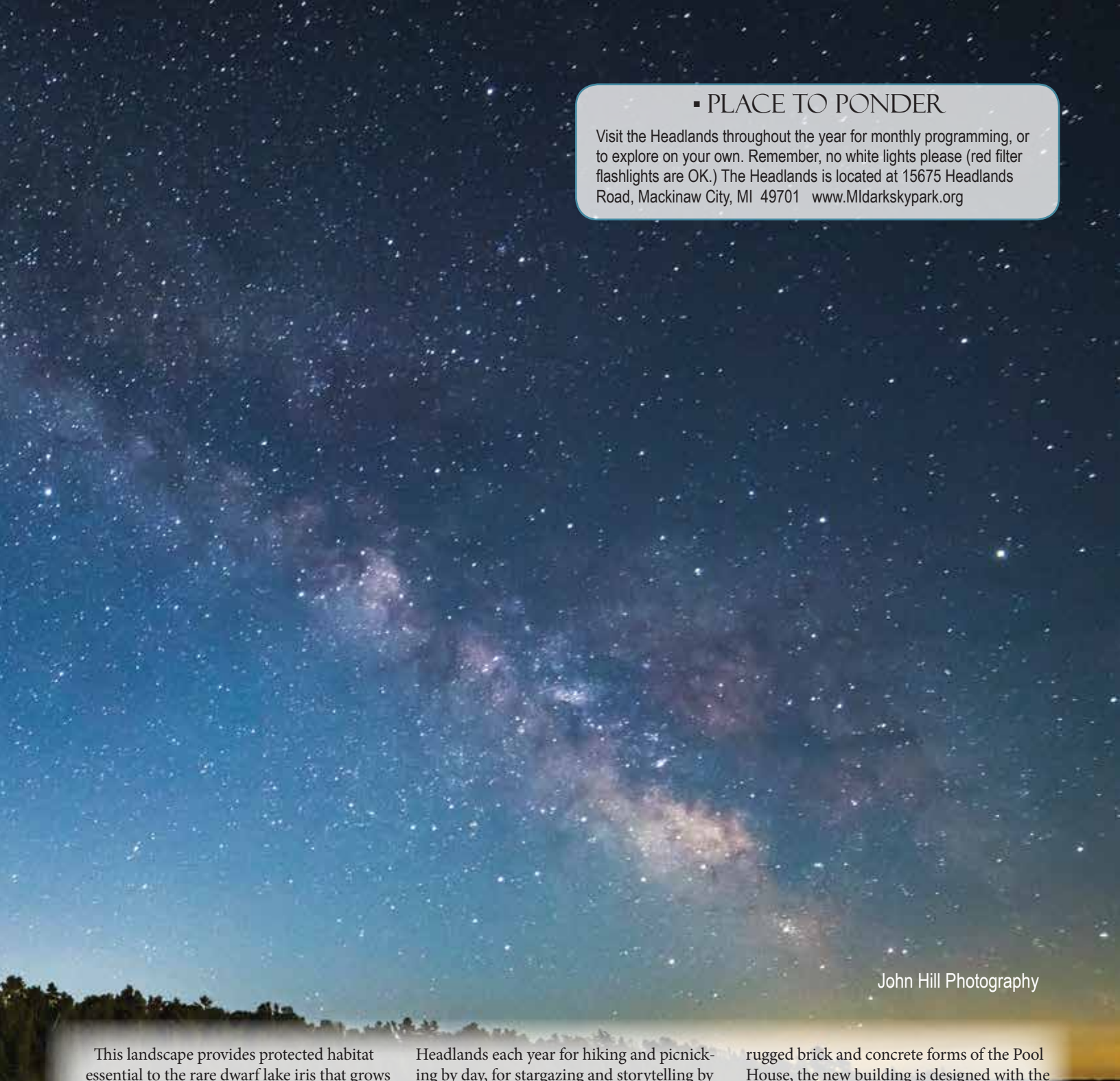
Soon afterward, Fred began work as Emmet County's first Communications and Web Development Director, a position encouraged by Controller Johnson to begin active promotion of Emmet County's resources to locals and visitors. Over the next several years, and through the combined expertise of Mary Lou's technical knowledge in zoning and lighting, Fred's access to county properties, and my stories of the stars, we met regularly to imagine what could become.

As an enthusiastic friend and supporter of my work, Fred eagerly shared with me how dark it was at the Headlands, and encouraged me to do my programs there. Mary Lou shared further that because Headlands was dark, we could seek designation for it as an International Dark Sky Park through the IDA in Tucson, and so an idea was born.

In 2009, I went before the Emmet County Board of Commissioners and described to them what a dark sky park was and how we should get ready, because the loss of access to naturally dark skies was fueling an international movement - which meant people would be coming from around the world to see the stars above the Headlands.

The Headlands was exceptionally suited to designation, given that it is naturally dark, county-owned, accessible to the public, and beautifully situated in a remarkable landscape.

Continued on next page



▪ PLACE TO PONDER

Visit the Headlands throughout the year for monthly programming, or to explore on your own. Remember, no white lights please (red filter flashlights are OK.) The Headlands is located at 15675 Headlands Road, Mackinaw City, MI 49701 www.MIdarkskypark.org

John Hill Photography

This landscape provides protected habitat essential to the rare dwarf lake iris that grows in only this region of the world, and for the migration of birds, especially raptors, that seek shortest landfall across the Straits so as to not be exposed too long over the big lake.

We achieved International Dark Sky Park designation for the Headlands in 2011 as only the 6th such park in the U.S. and the 9th in the world at the time.

With the help of Tom Bailey, Little Traverse Conservancy Director, the immediate success and popularity of the designation led to the state of Michigan protecting 35,000 acres of state-owned parklands a year later.

Further, thousands of visitors now come to Headlands each year for hiking and picnicking by day, for stargazing and storytelling by night, and for photographing and observing the many wonders of the property and the abundant natural resources that still flourish here, a naturalness that is lost to so many of us in contemporary culture.

This success and the demands it placed on the existing buildings at Headlands allowed the Emmet County Board of Commissioners to further fulfill the vision of this remarkable property, so that today (2016), a new building is rising up on the shores of Headlands in an architectural style that is as iconic as the brutalist style that preceded it.

But rather than stand as testament to the rugged brick and concrete forms of the Pool House, the new building is designed with the intent to imitate the same curve of shoreline that Roger McCormick first saw sailing by.

Despite its location on the world's fifth largest body of water, there can be times of such stillness on the shores of Headlands, when the sky is so clear, that it seems the stars can't help but cast themselves into the deep and shining water.

At such moments, we witness something greater than ourselves: the rhythm of things that speak of eternity and serve to restore a sense of harmony in those who are lucky enough to experience it. ▪

RECYCLING takes root

Recycling Department develops under the leadership of Elisa Seltzer

1990

By Kate Melby ▪ Emmet County Recycling



Elisa Seltzer, during the early years of the recycling program, unloads newspapers from a recycling trailer into the back of her station wagon to haul to the transfer station. (Right) Seltzer in 2012.

In 1990, the *Petoskey News-Review* published an article on the new Emmet County Department of Public Works Director, Elisa Seltzer, on her second day on the job. A picture of the mild-mannered young woman accompanied the article, and it seriously belied the drive and authority she brought to the job.

While its name evokes any number of government programs, in Emmet County the Department of Public Works (DPW) is focused on waste management and recycling. Seltzer came to Emmet County fresh from a job driving a recycling truck and managing curbside collection for Recycle Ann Arbor. Ann Arbor was, and is, a national leader in recycling and Seltzer brought a deep knowledge of the industry and connections to some of its best minds.

Working with the DPW Board, the County Board of Commissioners and a funding committee made up of waste haulers, environmental representatives and community leaders, Seltzer put in place a set of policies which gave the program a solid base and which continues to be newsworthy.

Charged with developing recycling and household hazardous waste collection programs funded without tax dollars within two years, the funding committee proposed a solid waste ordinance which included a provision to require all waste in the county to be dumped at the existing county solid waste transfer station. This funneled all of the fees the residents and businesses were paying to dump their garbage to fund resource recovery programs.

It also addressed an important issue in the private waste hauling business: monopolization in an industry notorious for attempts to suppress competition.

After numerous meetings, in 1991, 18 of the county's 21 townships and municipalities signed on to the new ordinance.

When Seltzer started, the county's recycling infrastructure — much of it donated by the nonprofit Recycle North — consisted of two small cargo trailers used to collect newspapers from two drop sites and a grant-funded building with a tiny, hand-fed baler. A two-year, 0.25 mill levy to fund recycling was presented to voters in 1990 and received strong support. The DPW used the millage money along with state grant funds to outfit 10 drop sites with bins and a truck to service the bins and some basic recycle processing equipment. The sites opened in 1992 and were an immediate hit, taking recycling volume from 400 tons in 1990 to 1,200 tons in 1992 and nearly doubling again in 1993.

Since then, the program's growth has been astronomical, and the number of different materials collected has expanded from four to 60. Curbside recycling was added in 2004, and then a significant facility expansion allowing more material types was developed on time and under budget in 2010. Volumes now approach 15,000 tons a year. "Adding carts at the curb is one recent example of creating capacity and convenience resulting in happy residents recycling even more," said Seltzer. "Our sights are now set on reducing the amount of food scraps being wasted. We're growing commercial food scrap collection for composting, developing programs for residents, and encouraging usable food be donated and/or used as animal feed."

Three other counties now have their recyclables processed and marketed through the Emmet County facility, creating great economies of scale for all parties. These relationships also reflect how Emmet County has become a leader and a model for other programs. Seltzer has received the state recycling association's Recycler of the Year award twice and was appointed to a select recycling advisory board created by Gov. Rick Snyder in 2014.

"We continue to apply best practices creatively to solving the waste of resources. Reducing waste benefits the economy, the environment, and quality of life in Northern Michigan," Seltzer said.

Since this writer became a DPW staff member in 1997, there have been a steady stream of officials from other counties contacting Emmet County to find out, "how we did it." After hearing the behind-the-scenes story, they would often say something to the effect of, "We're too rural and conservative to do that." But Elisa never said that; when new recycling opportunities arise, she is out there pursuing them for Emmet County. She has been a perceptive and unwavering advocate for, as she puts it, "convenient, comprehensive and cost-effective, sustainable materials management in Northern Michigan."

And she's not done yet, either.

"Our goals are to create a convenient system of what's called 'Universal Access' to recycling and composting, where all materials ready to be discarded are easily transferred for their best and highest use, and where all members of the community benefit from doing the right thing," Seltzer said.

"It's amazing how far our community has come in the last 25 years. By all working together, we've created one of the best rural recycling programs in the nation." ▪



PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

1991

Somebody call 9-1-1!

By Beth Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

Emergency response network established; county chairman Tamlyn retires after 25 years

Long-time Commissioner James E. Tamlyn wrapped up his final year on the Emmet County Board of Commissioners in 2016 after announcing he wasn't seeking re-election. Over the past 25 years he left his mark on nearly every aspect of county operations, particularly emergency response. Among the achievements of the county during Tamlyn's tenure: the establishment of a model recycling department; the start of a county-run EMS operation; purchase of and improvement to hundreds of acres of public parkland; historic preservation at McGulpin Point Lighthouse and establishment of the Historical Commission; greater promotion and online presence for Emmet County's amenities and services; expanded benefits for veterans and their families; continued success at Pellston Regional Airport; and reliable public safety services through the county court system, sheriff's office and jail, among many other department highlights.

"Jim Tamlyn has done an incredible amount of work for this county – almost too much to be able to accurately describe or measure," said County Administrator Marty Krupa. "People may not realize the contributions of time, energy and resources that Jim has committed to the well-being of all county residents. Jim's leadership has been generous and always with the good of the county at the fore."

Tamlyn is a Mackinaw City resident, former Village of Mackinaw DPW Superintendent, Army medic and civilian paramedic. His first term on the Emmet County Board of Commissioners was in 1991. From 1993 until 1998 he served as chairman, and then was re-elected to that post in 2003, serving continuously since. He previously served for several years as the Charlevoix-Cheboygan-Emmet 9-1-1 Dispatch Authority Board Chairman as well.

Behind the scenes, Tamlyn has given hundreds of his own hours to improving McGulpin Point Lighthouse, from helping with small maintenance tasks to assisting with the gift shop to greeting guests and sharing his passion for history with all who walk through the doors. "Anyone who knows Jim knows that he carries a great amount of knowledge about this area's history, and he loves to share that with others. He has also always been committed to developing this area's emergency response network, including 9-1-1 and EMS services," added Krupa.

Building the 9-1-1 system

In June 2016, Tamlyn was recognized by the CCE 9-1-1 board for his incomparable contributions to emergency response services in Northern Michigan. The board presented Tamlyn with a plaque of appreciation and words of praise for his 25 years of service to the residents and visitors of Emmet County and Northwest Michigan.

The recognition plaque reads, "(The CCE Authority) wishes to extend their deepest appreciation to James E. Tamlyn in recognition of his vision and leadership to bring the three counties together to build a 9-1-1 system that is second to none. Your dedication is greatly appreciated."

About 23 years ago, Tamlyn was able to bring representatives from Emmet, Charlevoix and Cheboygan together to establish a 9-1-1 service. "Back in 1990, if you picked up a phone book you would see all these different numbers to call in an emergency depending on what community you were in," Tamlyn recalled. "It becomes extremely difficult if you're a tourist and you need help to know where to call. There were not cell phones at the time. Say you're in a motel room, or you've rented a cottage and your husband has just had a heart attack. You'd dial zero and get an operator out of Saginaw or somewhere downstate, and you would try to describe where you were or give an address and they'd try to figure out the nearest emergency responder to get you help.



Tamlyn, with his recognition plaque from the CCE 9-1-1 Dispatch Authority.

"The process was cumbersome, to say the least."

Through law enforcement connections, Tamlyn was able to learn what it would take to get the local system activated. In 1996, 9-1-1 became operational from home base in Petoskey.

Dan Plasencia, Emmet County Commissioner District 4 and out-going vice-chairman of the Board in 2016, said Tamlyn has demonstrated a lifelong commitment to emergency services — including time as a paramedic and an Army Medic — and deserves the recognition.

"Jim has really championed emergency services in Emmet County. He has worked very hard for many years to make sure we have a state-of-the-art network that has kept up with the times and changing technology," Plasencia said. "He's devoted his life to emergency services and to ensuring the safety of residents and visitors to this area. The community may not realize how much time, energy and thoughtfulness Jim has devoted to this issue, along with many others. His leadership will be missed." ▪

THE EMMET COUNTY ODAWA

1994-

PART THREE / FINAL:
Reaffirmation: A 158-year battle comes to an end

By Eric Hemenway ▪ LTBB Repatriation and Archives, *article and photos*

The signing of Senate Bill 1357 as Public Law 103-324 in 1994, reaffirmed the trust relationship between the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians (LTBB) and the United States. It also ushered in a new era for the Waganakising Odawa.

The legislation was signed by President Bill Clinton, and numerous Odawa leaders gave critical testimony during the Committee on Indian Affairs Senate hearing on the bill.

The Bureau of Indian Affairs testified against LTBB Odawa, which could've delivered a potentially devastating blow. But local Odawa gave compelling testimony. Shirley Oldman, Frank Ettawageshik, Dan Chingwa and other tribal leaders, including those from other tribes such as the Grand Traverse Band of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians and the Pokagon Band of Potawatomi, gave supporting testimony. Dr. James McClurken gave testimony as well. Many support letters were produced at this critical hearing, along with an impressive array of historic materials. Sen. John McCain, who chaired the hearing, at one point grabbed the book, *The Way It Happened,* and slammed it on the desk, exclaiming the Odawa were due justice.

And justice is what the tribe sought, for over 150 years, since the signing of the Washington D.C. Treaty of 1836.

The fight to have treaty rights recognized began with the signing of the 1836 Treaty of Washington D.C. and the subsequent treaty of Detroit in 1855. For over 150 years, the Odawa of Northern Michigan never gave up fighting for their rights and justice, with multiple generations of Odawa working toward these goals. In the midst of threatened removal, forced assimilation and disenfranchisement from their traditions and beliefs, the Little Traverse Odawa also never left their ancestral homelands.

The reaffirmation of LTBB Odawa's status as a federally recognized Indian tribe in the United States was a great accomplishment, but was not the end of the tribe's continuing journey. On the contrary, it presented the beginning of a whole new chapter for the Odawa.

Reaffirmation: Tribe gets to work

Many of the issues that concerned previous generations of Odawa — health care, housing, education, jobs and access to natural resources — would be directly addressed with federal reaffirmation. Reaffirmation created not only a greater ability of self-government for the tribe, but also created opportunities for individual Odawa to make positive impacts on their lives and the community around them.

The post-1994 world of the LTBB Odawa was a humble one. The tribe had yet to receive federal funding for any programs and operated with only a few individuals in the newly formed government, which consisted of a chairman and board members. A tribal constitution was one of the first governing documents created when the tribe began government operations.

Frank Ettawageshik was the first tribal chair to be elected. A few grants helped to kick start government operations, with about a half-dozen people employed. The community met often to discuss immediate needs and prepare for the growth that was about to occur. A house on U.S. 131, just outside of Petoskey, was purchased and became the center of government operations. From this small house, the tribal administration began its work.

Tribal operations grew quickly. Within a few years, federal monies were secured to start the Enrollment, Natural Resource and Law Enforcement departments for LTBB Odawa. The status as a federally recognized Indian tribe not only gave the tribe access to federal dollars, but also opened up the opportunity to pursue federal grants that were only eligible to recognized tribes.

The early establishment of the LTBB Natural Resources Department coincided with the Odawa desire to exercise commercial and subsistence fishing rights in the waters of the Great Lakes. After 1994, members of LTBB Odawa could finally fish without fear of legal repercussions.

More jobs became available with the addition of new departments, such as Planning, Archives, Accounting and Education. Establishing services for tribal members was a top priority and those services began to be carried out to members outside of Emmet County.

Defining 'land trust'

Land as trust, defined by the National Resource Conservation Service: "Tribal trust lands are held in trust by the United States government for the use of a tribe. The United States holds legal title, and the tribe holds beneficial interest. This is the largest category of Indian land. Tribal trust land is held communally by the tribe and is managed by the tribal government. Tribal members share in the enjoyment of the entire property without laying claim to individual parcels. The tribe may not convey or sell trust land without the consent of the federal government. Tribes may acquire additional land and have it placed in trust with the approval of the federal government."



President Bill Clinton signs Senate Bill 1357, in 1994, reaffirming the federal status of the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians. Among those looking on are tribal leader Frank Ettawageshik (far left).

One such example is a tuition waiver. According to the rules of the waiver, Native Americans who are enrolled members of a federally recognized tribe and are of at least one quarter native blood, are eligible to have their tuition waived at state universities and colleges in Michigan. LTBB Odawa could utilize the benefits under this law post-1994 throughout the entire state. The ground work of earlier tribal members would be realized by later generations of Odawa and other Anishnaabek.

Elections for tribal council members were held every four years, including the chairman's position. As tribal operations grew, the need for land and facilities to operate was addressed. However, one of the very first pieces of property the tribe purchased was not for economic development or government operations. It was 80 acres purchased near Cross Village, property dedicated to holding a traditional pow wow each September, as well as a place offering access to natural resources for tribal members. To this day, this property serves that original purpose.

Room to grow; casino opens

Things grew quickly for the tribe. Within a few years of federal reaffirmation, federal monies were secured to start the Natural Resource and Law Enforcement departments. The tribe outgrew the first building. That house would transition into the tribal clinic. Government operations shifted to another property in Petoskey, on Emmet Street, and then to U.S. 31 at the site of the current (2106 US-31) Bob-In restaurant, which in the early 2000s served as the tribal headquarters.

Tribal administration, police and court were now all under one roof. Establishing services for tribal members was also a top priority.

In 1998, LTBB Odawa began a plan to expand its economic development base. This plan included gaming, more commonly referred to as gambling. Tribal gaming was nothing new to Michigan, as a number of tribally owned casinos were located throughout Michigan.

But the idea of Emmet County being home to its own casino was a notion not all felt comfortable with, even some of the Odawa themselves. Many non-tribal citizens started petition drives to stop the casino before it even started. The original proposed site for gaming was Mackinaw City, but that shifted to a new location: Petoskey. The tribe bought the then-Victories bowling alley on U.S. 131 near the intersection of Lears Road (across the highway from Walmart) and began the renovation process to convert it into a Class III gaming facility which allows for the most types of gaming including the Las Vegas-style slot machines. Following the tribe's purchase, the land was put into trust with the federal government.

In 1999 Victories Casino and Restaurant opened. It employed over 200 people, both native and non-native. As with all other tribal/state gaming compacts in Michigan, the tribe's compact required 2 percent of all electronic gaming revenues from Victories be distributed to local governments. Emmet County, over the course of the next 10 years, would receive millions of dollars. Grants were made to entities for roads, schools, emergency response, education and recreation projects, among others. (Only taxing authorities, like a school district, the county, or a township, can apply for these Local Revenue Sharing Board grant dollars. This historical magazine series has been partially funded by LRSB dollars.)

Over the coming years, the tribe and its departments continued to outgrow buildings, requiring moving of staff and construction of new facilities. New departments would join the government. The tribe exercised its treaty hunting and fishing rights by adopting its own fishing rules and regulations. It was party to consent decrees (agreements signed by a judge) in 2000 and 2007 that govern Great Lakes and inland treaty hunting, fishing and gathering. *(Consent decrees are agreements established after legal disputes, such as the case with tribes and the state of Michigan regarding harvesting natural resources under treaties.)*

More tribal members began to access services. Commissions were created to serve the membership, including child welfare, economic development, enrollment and health. New businesses, outside of gaming, were being developed. Tribal police officers were being cross-deputized with Emmet County, giving them a wider range of abilities. In many scenarios, tribal police assist state and local law enforcement agencies today.

By 2004, tribal government operations became so large that new buildings had to be built. New Natural Resources and Tribal Administration buildings were built in Harbor Springs and Petoskey. "Satellite" locations were created in Petoskey. The gaming operation also expanded. In 2007, "Odawa Casino" opened. The new casino was much larger than its predecessor, Victories.

By 2008, LTBB Odawa became the second largest employer in Emmet County, a fact that still holds true today. Many of the employees are non-tribal residents, ranging from environmental specialists to workers in the hospitality industry. Many of the tribal departments operate directly from funds generated by gaming. Many other departments are grant-sponsored or a mixture of both funding sources.

Connection to the past, at the fore

The tribe has conscientiously kept its culture and traditions alive as its government

Continued on next page

ODAWA continued from previous page

operations grew. The adaptation of culture into the modern day is a skill the Odawa have used over multiple centuries.

Numerous cultural and traditional events continued to be sponsored by the tribe as operations and services grew. The annual "homecoming pow wow" is still held every August in Harbor Springs *(which celebrated 25 years in 2016)*, as well as the smaller, traditional pow wow in Cross Village.

The language department has been a mainstay for the tribe for over 10 years. The late Ray Kiogima of Harbor Springs, a life-long advocate of the native Odawa language of Anishnaabemowin, is largely responsible for having Anishnaabemowin offered as a class in Harbor Springs High School starting in 2008. Now, Anishnaabemowin is offered in Petoskey and Harbor Springs Public Schools.

The annual ghost suppers are still held at various Odawa homes in Emmet County, and at times the tribal government or community center also hosts ghost suppers for Odawa families. The center also serves as a place for families to hold other ceremonies, such as funerals, weddings, naming ceremonies and other celebrations. Art workshops are held at tribal buildings, continuing the time-honored work of creating baskets, quill boxes, pow-wow regalia and wreaths for graves.

Bringing ancestors home

It is not at all out of the ordinary for culture and government to co-mingle in the Odawa world. One example is repatriation. The Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act (NAGPRA) of 1990 was a major step in recognizing native religion, beliefs and traditions. This law is often seen as an extension of the Indian Religious Freedom Act of 1978.

Many tribal communities across the country felt the 1978 law needed to go further, to make it possible for ancestral remains and sacred items to be returned to tribes for reburial.That extra step resulted in NAGRPA.

Tribes with federal recognition were given priority in terms of consulting and having direct interactions with the museums and federal agencies that complied with the law.

After reaffirmation, repatriation was immediately given attention and tribal government funds were directed to the effort. A great deal of historical and cultural research needed to be completed, as well as time spent consulting with museums and federal agencies. LTBB began submitting repatriation claims for its ancestors, resulting in successful repatriations in 1997.

From 2007-2010, LTBB Odawa was party to over 30 successful tribal repatriation efforts, with over a dozen being directly affiliated with LTBB. Most of these repatriations were for human remains, with over 400 individuals being returned to Michigan for reburial. Many of these were joint claims with other Michigan tribes, while others were solely to LTBB. In addition, funerary objects were also returned for reburial.

Hemenway explains the significance of repatriation efforts: "NAGPRA is a unique law for native people to have some measure of humanity returned to them. The law is still evolving and many tribes are still working to get their ancestors and sacred items returned, as well as have the graves of their ancestors protected. Without having federal status, LTBB would not have been able to assist its ancestors. Repatriation is very time consuming and expensive. It also demands a great deal of energy. But for tribes, LTBB included, it is a task done without a second thought.

"It is a powerful example of how tribes stress the need to have their unique beliefs held as equal with all other people in the United States. While many people may focus on casinos, economic development and natural resource use of tribes, tribes have a much broader mission. Sometimes these missions, like repatriation, happen without anybody knowing, but they are important."

What lies ahead

It is impossible to summarize all the activities and developments of the LTBB Odawa in a few pages. Like all governments, it is expanding, dynamic and changing.

For example, 20 years ago, LTBB Odawa looked toward managing more of its own social service issues, such as native children in foster care. Today, the tribe has its own social workers, human services department, court and foster families. It has the resources to aid not only foster children, but abused women, people suffering financial difficulties and a food distribution program.

Now, in the 21st century, tribal sovereignty is more in the public eye. Tribal police, Natural Resource officers, tribally owned businesses and tribal government operations are a result of the relationship between tribes and the United States. LTBB Odawa is growing and in that growth, looks toward the future of making its homelands of Waganakising, a better place for all to live. ▪

'For good, forever' Petoskey-Harbor Springs Area Community Foundation established

In April 1991, a meeting was held where Ted Frey and other Frey Foundation and Council of Michigan Foundations representatives presented to a group of local civic leaders the idea of a community foundation – a permanent pool of funds donated by local people for local good. The interest on the pool is allocated each year as grants.

The following month, a meeting was held with the same community members where they voted to proceed with the formation of a community foundation. A steering committee was appointed to prepare a plan and to draft proposed articles of incorporation and bylaws.

Original steering committee members:
Herb Carlson ▪ John Clark ▪ John Fought Hiland Hall ▪ James Ramer ▪ Maureen Nicholson

Articles of Incorporation were filed in Dec. 1991. The steering committee became the original incorporating board members and they continued to shape/plan the community foundation, with the first annual meeting held July 16, 1992, at which the first 15-member board of trustees was elected. Maureen Nicholson was named Executive Director.

Nicholson served as the first Executive Director until 2009, when David "DJ" Jones was named her successor. Nicholson became a part-time development advisor for three years until she fully retired in 2012. Jones started at the Foundation in 2000 as the first program officer of the foundation, before taking the helm in 2009.

1991

Today (2016) the community foundation has assets that have grown to over $34.1 million. Five staff, including Jones, oversee the grant-making process and office operations.

Grants in 2016 totaling nearly $3 million were made to program areas that include community development, human services, youth, recreation, health, environment, education, arts and culture and religious-related endeavors. Operating expenses are just 1.35 percent of total assets, helping the foundation achieve its motto of "Together, we can do more."

Figures from the 2016 PHSACF annual report

1992 -

A day in the life of St. Helena's Lighthouse Keeper Jane

By MaryAnn Moore
aka Lightkeeper Jane



A modern photo of St. Helena Lighthouse, and Lightkeeper Jane (in red hat) in a rubber boat heading to the lighthouse.

Several years ago, I received a phone call from a stranger. The lady caller told me she heard I did light housekeeping and she would like to pay me to clean her condo. She reassured me the work would be light and easy – dusting furniture, vacuuming, and washing windows. As I started to laugh, her voice changed to let me know she was serious. After I composed myself, I shared the story of how I became a "lighthouse keeper," not a "light housekeeper!"

In 1992, I applied for and received a scholarship from the Great Lakes Lighthouse Keepers Association (GLLKA) to attend the Maritime Heritage Education Workshop, held at the St. Helena Island light station. Located on St. Helena Island in northern Lake Michigan, the light station was seven miles west of the Mackinac Bridge and two miles south of the Upper Peninsula. Teachers came together to learn about the Great Lakes, freighter transportation, and stories of lighthouses and lightkeepers. They were required to share this new knowledge with their peers, students, and other groups of youth, thus "building a new generation of preservationists," an important mission of the GLLKA.

The workshop consisted of four busy days living at the St. Helena Island light station. There was no electricity or phone service (cell phones were not in use yet). We prepared meals on a two-burner kerosene stovetop or over hot coals at the firepit. The sleeping facility was a tent in the woods because the lighthouse still had holes in the walls between the rooms and in some floors. I talked to Dick Moehl, President of the GLLKA and offered my volunteer services for the workshop for the following year.

What was I thinking?

Life as a lighthouse keeper

The experience ultimately filled several needs of mine. The light station was an exciting place to take three daughters who helped cook and care for the workshop participants with the other members of their Girl Scout troop. I was able to model volunteering and serving others first-hand. I also enjoyed being near the water and participating in historic restoration. During the past 25 years, I have spent more days living at the St. Helena Island Light Station than any keeper since the last full time keeper Wallace S. Hall left the island in 1922 when the beacon in the tower was automated.

As the principal lighthouse keeper, I have a variety of duties that keep me busy year around. During the winter months, I plan for the coming season. The calendar is set. Workshops are booked. Volunteers are contacted and scheduled for sessions from mid-June to early August, the days the light station is open.

To volunteer, an application found at www.gllka.com, needs to be completed. During the 2016 season, 50 volunteers came to the island to help maintain this "Miracle of the Straits." Twenty of these volunteers were first-timers.

Preserving our Past

During the summer, I jokingly say I run a bed and breakfast, lunch, dinner and snacks. I am the recreation director providing campfires, kayak tours, and nature hikes. Plus I'm the handywoman, directing repairs and solving site problems.

Transportation to St. Helena Island is by Shepler's Ferry. Workshop participants and volunteers are dropped off or picked up during the westbound lighthouse cruises. It is my job to motor the inflatable boat from the dock at the light station, out into deeper water to meet the ferry and bring the new

Continued on next page

LIGHTKEEPER continued from previous page

crew of volunteers to shore. The vessel *Ugly Anne* also transports volunteers during the Lunch at St. Helena outings.

Once the volunteers set foot on the island, training in daily living without running water and a small amount of electricity, takes place. Instruction includes where to find the latrines and how to keep them clean on a daily basis, how to use the on-demand propane heated showers, how to keep food fresh and nutritious, how to wash and sanitize dishes outside with water heated in a turkey fryer, how to pump water using a hand pump, and a lesson on safe hand-washing procedures.

I find it important to keep volunteers safe, secure, and happy. Singles, couples, and families are housed in the main dwelling of the lighthouse that has been furnished with 1900-era furniture. There are four bedrooms that can house up to 12 people, dormitory style. The assistant keeper's dwelling can house four people in its three rooms.

Lighthouse life then and now

Many similarities and differences can be found between a lightkeeper's life in the 1900s and today. In 1918, Captain Fountain lived at the light station with his wife, daughter, son, daughter-in-law, five grandchildren, and the assistant keeper - 11 people in total. That is not much different than the number of volunteers at St. Helene during some sessions. A minimum of three people is required by the GLLKA at the light station. The three-person rule is for safety should one volunteer get injured or ill, there are two other volunteers to assist.



MaryAnn Moore, sewing an item for the lighthouse.



The condition of the lighthouse was pretty rough before Moore and others began bringing it back to life each season.

Having a healthy food supply for the summer takes a lot of planning. Instead of food being distributed by the U.S. Lighthouse Service to each light station, after many years of practice I have a list of standard supplies that are stored in the lighthouse basement at the beginning of each season. Incoming volunteers bring fresh fruits and vegetables to the island along with meats and other perishables that have been previously purchased and stored in the GLLKA refrigerator/freezer at their office near downtown Mackinaw City. Cold and frozen items are kept in a propane-fueled refrigerator, not the old oak icebox.

Cooking methods have changed through the decades. The historic lightkeeper families used a wood cook stove to prepare their meals. Today a propane-fueled range is used as well as a microwave oven, thanks to the installation of solar panels in 2015.

The water source at the light station is a 50-foot deep well, complete with a hand pump. This well has been used for over 100 years. Volunteers at St. Helena pump and carry over 80 gallons of water a day which is used for drinking, cooking, washing dishes and hand washing.

Preparing meals and cleaning-up are great community building activities that help bond the volunteers together. There are enough jobs for everyone – dish washer, dish rinser, dish dryer, dish storer, composter of the scraps, and pumper for fresh water for the next round of dishes. No one complains when work stops to view a passing tall ship or freighter or to watch a cedar waxwing enjoy a meal of sumac berries.

The number of buildings at the St. Helena Island Light Station has increased in the 25 years I have been volunteering there. The station has expanded from three buildings (main dwelling, privy, and oil house) to the rebuilding of three buildings which includes the boat house, the original assistant keeper's dwelling, and the relocated assistant keeper's dwelling that was first built too close to the privy and was thought to be a too smelly and unsanitary location. Most recently a solar shed was built that holds the mechanics of the new solar energy system. Thus there are two more buildings today than the lightkeepers of the past managed.

Care for the grounds and buildings and their repair have been ongoing projects since 1872 when the light station was built. Historic apple trees and lilacs grow near the light station amongst the native cedar, birch, and cottonwood trees. A raised-bed garden provides a few early season vegetables like lettuce, green beans and zucchini squash. The red osier dogwood grows day and night and constantly needs lopping so the passing vessels and visitors at the dock can be seen from the picnic table area.

The restoration work at St. Helena, however, will never be completed. Exposed as it is to the weather and ravages of the lake, deterioration is inevitable, and constant repair, repainting and replacement is an ongoing necessity. How long these restoration projects take depend on the knowledge of the volunteers, the daily temperature and the humidity. A simple drywall project might take a day or two on the mainland, but can take two weeks on the island.

Those nice calm water days, perfect for painting, are also perfect for local residents and tourists to stop by for a visit and tour. Lightkeepers have always been instructed to be pleasant to visitors and show them through the lighthouse. Printed tour cards are available so any of the volunteers can lead the tour of the station. Of course, the favorite part of any tour is the trip to the top of the tower.

Fortunately for keepers today, the beacon is automated using solar energy and cared for by the U. S. Coast Guard. No nighttime visits to the tower by volunteers to check on wicks and fuel supply are needed. However, it is important to keep the windows clean so passing vessels in the night can see the light.

By the way, has anyone seen the bottle of window washing solution … ▪

MaryAnn Moore
Retired Life Management Education Teacher,
Geocacher, Lighthouse Keeper,
Essence of Emmet member



RAILS *to* TRAILS!

1990s -

30 years in the making, the Little Traverse Wheelway is completed in 2009

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

Decades after horse-and-buggy teams and later the railroads stopped servicing Northern Michigan (the proliferation of personal vehicles put an end to both), abandoned transportation corridors criss-crossed the state of Michigan.

It's not clear who had the "lightbulb" moment that these long, skinny stretches of land through some of the most beautiful and secluded scenery would make for some pretty great biking and walking trails, but they were right. Communities around Northern Michigan jumped on the bandwagon and started pursuing grants and fundraising to convert these rails to trails, with beautiful results.

Emily Meyerson, of Petoskey, was one of the earliest trails professionals who worked with local governmental entities, the state of Michigan and the Top of Michigan Trails Council to establish the trail network enjoyed by tens of thousands around the Petoskey-Harbor Springs-Mackinaw City areas today. The crown jewel of the trail network in Northwest Michigan is the Little Traverse Wheelway, a 26-mile paved route that runs from Charlevoix through Petoskey into Harbor Springs.

She explained that the Wheelway's origins date back to the 1880s and '90s, when the original "Little Traverse Wheelway" connected Petoskey to Harbor Springs as a cycle path. Signage at Bayfront Park in Petoskey proclaiming "No Teaming or Driving" replicates the original gate that stood at the same spot, referring to the time when people were prohibited from riding horses or horse-drawn carriages on the trail.

Fast-forward a century to the late 1970s and early '80s, when the Petoskey Kiwanis Club became interested in helping re-establish the former "wheelway." Emmet County planner at the time, Max Putters, studied the old route and drafted plans for a new trail network following the same path.

While today the Wheelway seems like it's always been there, it was a struggle to connect all of the segments, Meyerson recalled, and it was a project that would span nearly 30 years.

When she moved to Petoskey in 1995 and started diving into trail work, just two segments were completed: Bayfront Park to near Boyne County Sports, at Bay View; and a section along M-119 from near the Michigan State Police Post to Beach Road. The total completed was 2 miles.

A strong trails supporter at the Michigan Department of Transportation named Mike Eberlein became a champion for rural trail networks noting the economic benefits to resort and tourist based communities. Rep. Pat Gagliardi helped secure some federal transportation enhancement dollars for the state of Michigan to put toward trail creation.

When Bay Harbor came onto the scene in the mid-1990s, Putters negotiated with the developer to get an easement along the five-mile span for the trail, which was a big boost to trail momentum.

Because there wasn't clear title to all of the 26 miles of desired route, considerable negotiating with property owners and associations took place. For instance, one of the most challenging segments is also the most beautiful – the section of Wheelway between Magnus Park and East Park, at the edge of Bay Harbor. Precipitous cliffs and thick woods, overlooking the Caribbean blue waters of Little Traverse Bay, make this a particularly scenic stretch. It was owned by homeowners atop the bluff. Once circumstances changed with one of the families that owned the property, it was purchased by Emmet County through various grant sources and the land below was utilized for the trail; construction on this segment was completed in late 2008.

Another hurdle was connecting the M-119 trail segment into Harbor Springs. Ultimately, Bill Dohm, Little Traverse Township Supervisor, helped to negotiate a plan that routed the Wheelway through the Harbor Springs Airport property. "That's one of the nicest sections of the trail now, through the airport. You can ride right next to planes taking off, which is pretty cool," Meyerson noted.

Harbor Inc. in Harbor Springs became involved to shepherd the trail project into Harbor Springs, which was completed in 2009 – signaling the culmination of the nearly 30-year project to build a trail around Little Traverse Bay.

Aside from Putters, Meyerson also credited the vision of city of Petoskey leaders Al Hansen (Parks and Recreation Director) and former City Manager George Korthauer for their tireless efforts. "Max was the consistent piece that continually pushed for the project and in my mind he should get the credit," Meyerson said. "You have to have the vision to work from in the first place in order to assemble the pieces."

The success of the Wheelway – which is used by more than 100,000 people each year, according to a study conducted in 2015 – led to the creation of the North Western State Trail, which follows an old railroad bed from M-119 near Round Lake and heads north all the way to Mackinaw City. This 32-mile trail was completed in stages. In 2014, the first section from M-119 to Alanson was paved and opened to users. In 2016, the segment from Alanson to Mackinaw City was finished with a packed limestone surface.

Again, Meyerson was instrumental in getting this trail established when she worked as a private consultant on community projects. In 2016 she took a position with the DNR as the Northern Lower Peninsula Trail Coordinator.

What's on the horizon for trail development? Meyerson said there is momentum to connect Emmet County to Traverse City and to Gaylord in the years ahead. The biggest future challenge to trail advocates will be funding the maintenance that all trails require, regardless of surface material. "This was all about 30 years in the making, both in getting the trails opened and also getting people to understand the fact that trails are important to a community," she said. She quoted Sarah Nicholls, a tourism specialist with the Michigan Economic Development Corp.: "Trails and parks have gone from being a nice amenity to a necessary amenity. They've gone from being a benefit to being a solution for communities." ▪

PENN-DIXIE

From booming to bankrupt ...

1980s

By Michelle Denise ▪
For Essence

Essence Part 3 left off with a story of uncertainty over the future of the Penn-Dixie Cement Co. This finishes the link in the history of the property that becomes Bay Harbor.

From the 1920s through the early 1950s, the Petoskey cement plant was booming, employing in excess of 300 people. However, in 1954 following a labor strike, the Portland Cement Co. and Petoskey Transportation were sold to Penn-Dixie Cement Corp. The factory continued to grow with a $4 million dollar expansion. However in the 1970s, certain doom was looming.

For 60 years, the Penn-Dixie Cement Plant was a landmark on Little Traverse Bay and one of the largest employers in the area. Generations of local families worked there over many decades. During the 1950s, Penn-Dixie provided 85 percent of the cement used to construct the Mackinac Bridge. However, in 1962 new environmental regulations required the company to spend $750,000 to improve dust collection from the plant. While expensive, the plant was able to operate for several years after these improvements were implemented.

By the mid-1970s, however, the outlook began to dim for this large cement producer on the shore of Little Traverse Bay. Its owners determined it had become uneconomical to keep the plant running and in April 1980, the company filed bankruptcy. In November of that same year, all 156 plant workers were laid off for two weeks, and just two months later were told the plant would not reopen until it was sold.

At this time, Michigan had one of the highest unemployment rates in the nation and good paying jobs were hard to find. The plan'ts closing affected the 156 workers and their families immensely.

Following the filing of bankruptcy, nearly all of the salaried and hourly employees from the plant banded together and tried to work out a way of purchasing the plant and running it themselves. They received advice from the United Steelworkers of America, which had a contract with Penn-Dixie, along with federal and state representatives and regional bankers on how to move forward. The workers had hoped to utilize federal loans from several economic development programs; however, those programs were diminished by President Reagan's budget cuts.

In 1981, the Penn-Dixie Industries Corp. sold the plant in bankruptcy court for $9.7 million to Dundee Cement Co. Within just a few hours of this sale, a spokesperson for Dundee announced they had no intention to continue to manufacture cement at the plant. The plant was in terrible condition and would cost upwards of $50 to $100 million to rehabilitate and make functional. Dundee officials stated they would be converting the plant into a storage and distribution center.



The cement plant, at the end of its operations.

However, all operations were ceased in the 1980s and the property was abandoned, leaving a landscape of chromium, brick, asbestos, coal and 2.5 million cubic yards of kiln dust.

But there was new life ahead for this scenic property. In 1993, several parties joined together to undertake what would become the largest land reclamation development in North America, known as Bay Harbor.

... and making way for BAY HARBOR

By Beth Anne Eckerle
(reprinted from Imagine magazine, 2013)

1994 -

In the mid-1990s David V. Johnson sat in his Bay Harbor office: A temporary space in one of the property's harborfront homes. Outside the panoramic windows, construction equipment and work crews were churning out houses and structures that breathed new life into the Northern Michigan landscape: Magnificent estates were rising along the beautifully rugged shoreline; lavish landscaping details flourished amidst large, secluded lots; and expansive complexes that would become a yacht club, golf course and shopping district were sketched out in a bevy of blueprints lining his office walls.

Bay Harbor was just beginning, and Johnson's passion for what was to come was as clear then as if he could see the future of what this community would be in the years ahead. Twenty years ago, Johnson was firmly entrenched in seeing that this expansive acreage along five miles of shoreline – a place he once described as making his heart flutter the first time he flew overhead – would become a world-renowned community with its own heart and soul fueled by the families that call it home.

"My vision and commitment was low-

Continued on next page



David Johnson (second from right) and other dignitaries explode the old cement smoke stacks, signaling the start of Bay Harbor in 1994.



Bay Harbor Lake, shopping district and the Inn at Bay Harbor in the background, 2011.

density, high-quality; to preserve the natural features that were there, protect the wetlands, and take the tremendous physical attributes of a limestone quarry," says Johnson, "and make it into something that didn't exist anywhere else in the world."

He has succeeded in keeping that commitment. New visitors to Emmet County may not realize that 20 years ago Bay Harbor was a deserted cement plant with a bleak landscape mined for decades for its limestone.

The year 2014 marked 20 years since the old Penn-Dixie smoke stacks were blown up in a shoreline ceremony featuring then-Michigan Gov. John Engler, who helped detonate the explosives that knocked the towers to the ground. Engler told the crowd gathered then that Bay Harbor would be "the crown jewel of Michigan" and a "place that will put this region on the national map if not the world map …"

Since the explosion of Bay Harbor into the landscape of Emmet County, there has been a succession of "firsts:" In the year 1995, another explosion opened a channel to Lake Michigan that allowed for the filling of Bay Harbor Lake with 2.5 billion gallons of the North's Caribbean-blue waters, creating a deep-water port and the nautical center of the Great Lakes (Bay Harbor Lake has been ranked #1 in the Top Ten Ports in North America); in 1996 the immaculate Bay Harbor Yacht Club was completed; by 1997, the prestigious Bay Harbor Golf Club was open for play; in 1997, the Equestrian Club emerged across U.S. 31 with its mammoth arena, picturesque rolling fields and sleek-coated steeds; in 1998, the majestic, Victorian-inspired Inn at Bay Harbor began welcoming guests at the eastern end of the property; and in 1999, the Marina District/Village of Bay Harbor opened to the public with an eclectic collection of stores and restaurants.

An economic engine in NW Michigan

New homes continue to be built within Bay Harbor's numerous communities, from the varied neighborhoods and exclusive pockets deep within Bay Harbor; to the neat rows of highly visible, colorful houses near the Village; to the expanse of condos that stretches atop the three-dimensional limestone cliffs hearkening back to the site's origins.

The company also is dedicated to giving back. The Bay Harbor Foundation - funded by its residents and philanthropists - has directed at least $1 million to area organizations of all types, benefitting youth, arts and culture, the local Humane Society and environmental preservation efforts.

Johnson also noted the considerable impact Bay Harbor has had on providing local jobs; thousands of trades and service workers over the past 20 years have supported themselves and their families based on the steady success of Bay Harbor. Additionally, Bay Harbor's residents and businesses contribute $150 million in taxes to Michigan's economy each year, he added.

CMS Energy was a partner in building Bay Harbor. Johnson bought CMS out in 2002.

During the early planning stages, Johnson consulted with the Little Traverse Conservancy, the city of Petoskey and Resort Township and attended dozens and dozens of planning, zoning, township and county meetings. The result was a project supported by the local jurisdictions and with added benefits to the public, most notably the addition of two public parks on the east and west ends of the property, known as East Park and West Park, and future easement rights for the planned Little Traverse Wheelway that now skirts Bay Harbor along its U.S. 31 boundary.

Johnson is looking ahead to the development of the Great Lakes Center for the Arts in Bay Harbor, a new performing arts center set to be constructed in 2017 and open in 2018.

According to its web site, the Center will be a regional, national and international destination for the cultural arts and intellectual dialogue. Programming will include popular, classical, jazz and country music performances, theatrical productions, music festivals, opera, films, dance, lectures and children's series. The future architectural landmark will include a 500-seat theater with private box areas, donor lounge, rooftop terrace, and more, all providing limitless possibilities for the arts to inspire, entertain and educate within the Northern Michigan community. ▪

▪ PLACE TO PONDER

East and West Parks, which flank the Bay Harbor development on U.S.31, are public parks perfect for considering the history of this significant Petoskey property. East Park offers the best view of the landscape.

THE INLAND WATERWAY

an evolution from transportation to recreation

By Caity Burnell ▪ Museum Educator / Research Collections Coordinator, Museum of Cultural and Natural History, Central Michigan University

The Inland Water Route in Emmet and Cheboygan Counties is a unique waterway traveled extensively by boating and paddling enthusiasts, both locals and visitors. It has become a major tourism draw as an increase in personal watercraft users has brought kayakers and pleasure boaters to its waters.

The Inland Waterway, as it is also sometimes called, is comprised of several lakes and rivers including Emmet County's Pickerel Lake, Crooked Lake, the Crooked River, and Burt Lake, and into Cheboygan County through the Indian River, Mullet Lake, and the Cheboygan River out to Lake Huron.

Throughout history the waterway experienced significant changes. Several forward-thinking individuals made improvements to the waterway during the 19th and 20th centuries, making the route completely navigable by building dams, locks, and even rerouting rivers to avoid sandbars. The changes that have occurred had a significant impact on maintaining the waterway's navigability and preserving the environment for future generations. Recreational enjoyment of the Inland Water Route is what has endured the test of time and is its primary use today.

Locks level the waters

The lock in Alanson between the Crooked River and Crooked Lake was initiated after the "big dredging" of 1956-57 by the U.S. Army Corp of Engineers significantly altered the water levels, limiting travel. Members of the Pickerel and Crooked Lakes Improvement Association, formed in 1963, advocated for the construction of a lock which would maintain water levels and help protect the lakes and shorelines. The lock opened in 1968; the chamber is 17 feet wide and 60 feet long. Passing from Crooked Lake into the river, the water level drops 18 inches at the lock. At a similar lock in the Cheboygan River, boats are lowered a more substantial 15 feet to the level of Lake Huron.

The Alanson Lock was originally managed by the Army Corp of Engineers; operational responsibility was later transferred to Emmet County and ownership to the Michigan DNR.

When Emmet County took over lock operations in 2012, county leaders said they saw economic benefit to the region by extending the season to allow boaters access to the waterway for a longer period of time. "The agreement allows the county to provide reliable, continued operation of the lock while decreasing passage fees and extending the boating season through the lock," said Dan Plasencia, Emmet County Commissioner, District 4. "The county encouraged this partnership, believing it will enhance recreational, economic and developmental impact in Emmet County and the surrounding communities along the route."

From the past, to today

While enthusiasm for traveling the waterway has endured over the years, the physical reminders of the early 20th century tourism era no longer stand. Several large wooden hotels were located along the route, offering passengers on steamers such as the *Topinabee* and *Irene* a place to eat lunch or stay overnight. The town of Topinabee in next-door Cheboygan County, located on Mullet Lake, was formed as a resort destination, beginning with the construction of the Pikes Hotel in the 1880s. Later called the Topinabee Hotel, its location at approximately the halfway point of the route made it a popular lunch stop for steamers making the day-long journey. The hotel burned and was rebuilt several times, with the final version of the hotel burning and being razed in the 1970s, bringing the end of the era.

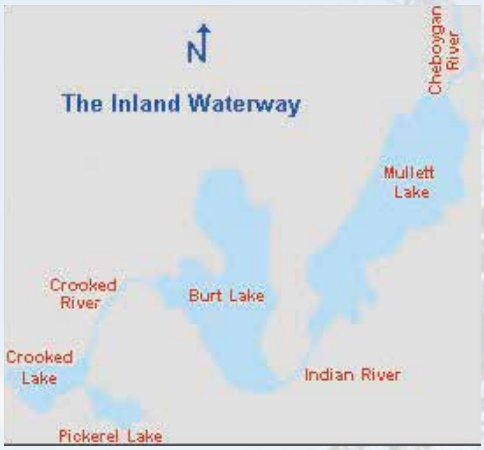
The Inland Water Route draws interest from diverse groups of people in modern times just as it did throughout history. Thousands of boat enthusiasts travel the waterway each year, whether on a pontoon, speed boat, Jet Ski, or fishing boat.

In 2013, the route was designated a Michigan Heritage Water Trail, which resulted in creation of maps and further interpretation of natural and historical resources along the way, for those who enjoy floating at a slower pace in a kayak or canoe.

Groups such as the Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council are actively engaged in environmental conservation, working to preserve the integrity and value of the waterway through management plans, policy and advocacy efforts, and public outreach, ensuring that the waters are not only protected but also safe.

The waterway is used uniquely each year during the annual Top O' Michigan Outboard Marathon, a two-day boat race in August that began in 1949.

In addition to environmental conservation movements, groups are working to preserve the unique history of the Inland Water Route. Organized in 2004, the Inland Water Route Historical Society preserves and interprets the history of the waterway and surrounding communities through exhibits, artifacts, and displays related to the diverse history of the area including logging, railroads, and the early tourism industry at their museum in Alanson. The society is launching a replica vessel which will carry up to 12 passengers on historical and ecological interpretation tours.





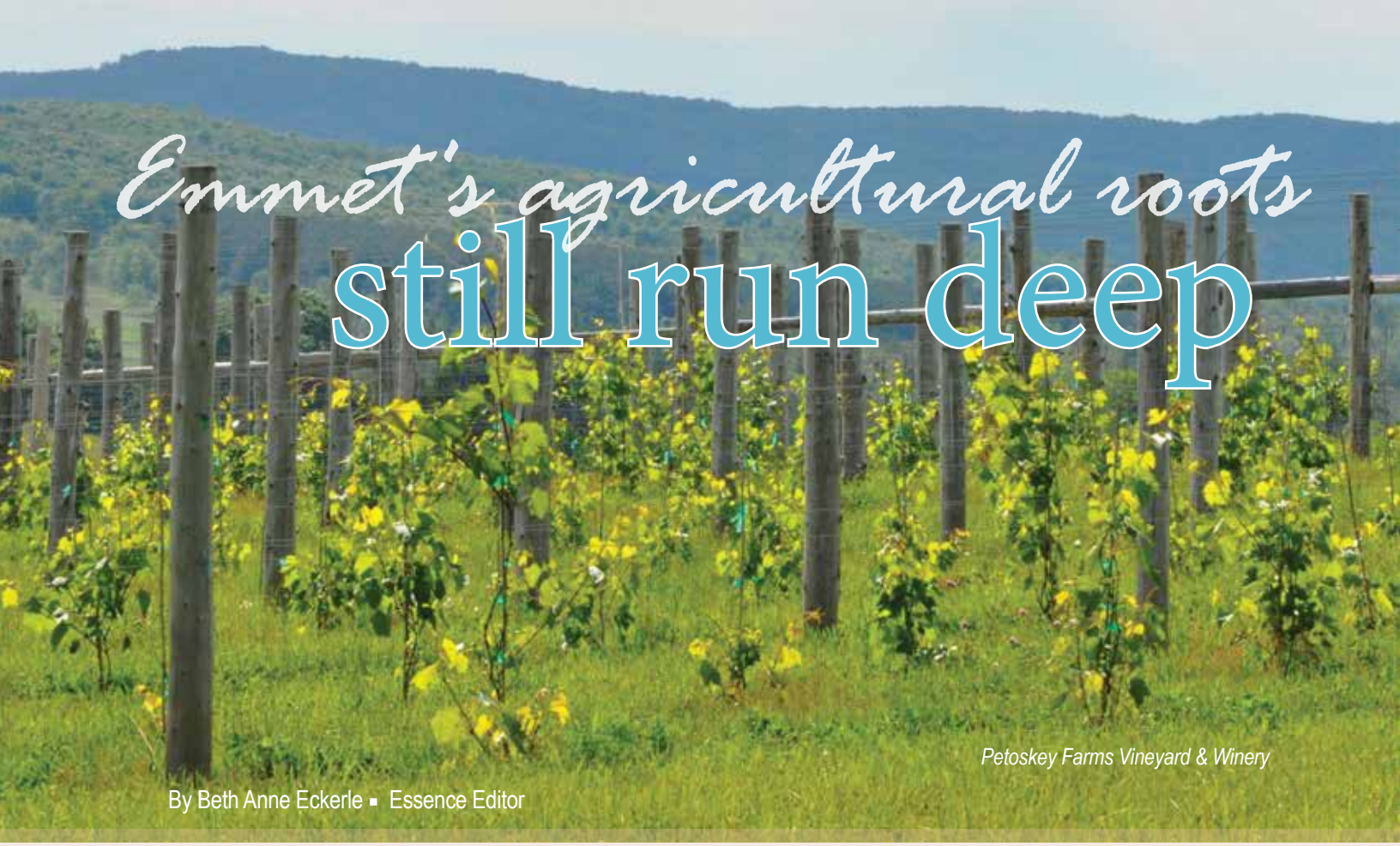
While there are fewer hotels and more houses and docks, portions of the route remain natural and look as if one traveled back in time. In the early 20th century individuals advocated to have the inland route extended two miles westward to connect with the Little Traverse Bay on Lake Michigan. While there would no doubt have been positive results from the extension, it is likely that the unique charm of the Inland Water Route that so many enjoy today would not be the same.

Next time you are traveling along the Inland Water Route, stop and imagine what life was like for the many individuals who helped make that trip possible, from the lumbermen to the steamer crews, and consider the countless ways in which the environment and humans have been intertwined throughout history. ▪

▪ PLACE TO PONDER

The Inland Water Route Historical Society was formed in 2004. Its mission is to "Maintain and preserve the history of the entire Inland Water Route of northern Michigan and to educate the public of the significance the water route has played to Native Americans, business/industry, and visitors."

On River Street, in Alanson.



Emmet's agricultural roots still run deep

Petoskey Farms Vineyard & Winery

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

Despite decades of growth and development vying for landscape space around the North, Emmet County has not lost its agricultural and rural character. In 2016, large swaths of land in the center of the county in particular remain undeveloped, with houses great distances apart while retail and industry have centered around the cities of Petoskey, Harbor Springs and Mackinaw City.

In Resort and Bear Creek Townships, which skirt the city of Petoskey, and some of the central townships, farming remains a way of life for some families. A small number of farms in Emmet County are designated with "Centennial Farm" status, recognizing their longevity in family ownership and operation.

The 2000s have also witnessed the growth of the "farm-to-table" movement happening around the country as people have become more concerned with what goes into the production of their food. This has led to the development of numerous farm markets, CSAs (Community Supported Agriculture) farms, wineries and breweries in Emmet County and nationally.

There are several CSAs in Emmet County in 2016 and numerous active farms operations for purchasing fresh produce, meat and other products, including: Bill's Farm Market; Coveyou Scenic Farms; Pond Hill Farm; Maple Moon Sugarbush and Winery; and Petoskey Farms Vineyard and Winery. *(This is not a complete list.)*

The state of farming in 2016

The Local Food Alliance reported in 2016 that "Michigan has the highest diversity of agricultural products of any state except California; 81% of these products are grown in the 10-county Northwest Michigan region:

"Products sold by Emmet County farmers directly to individuals increased from 3% of total market value to 18% between 2002 and 2012, the highest in Northwest Michigan. Families can buy more local produce directly at a farm, through Community Supported Agriculture, at a Farmers Market, or through home delivery. Active Farmers Markets are found in Petoskey, Charlevoix, Harbor Springs, Boyne City and East Jordan.

"Coveyou Scenic Farm, Pond Hill Farm and Bill's Farm Market have expanded the production and availability of produce at their on-farm stores ...

"Many farms are making investments in season-extending technology and infrastructure to produce higher value products for more of the year, including fresh salad greens in February. All of this is adding seasonal and year round jobs.

"Local businesses are growing around local farm products. For example … Crooked Tree Breadworks is baking a 'Local's Loaf' from freshly-ground wheat from Scheel Family Farm in Petoskey. Local Eats Delivery aggregates produce and meat from many small-scale local farmers into market baskets it delivers to homes. And American Spoon Foods (in Petoskey) —a pioneer in jams, jellies and preserves, among other products – is purchasing from northern Michigan farmers and adding value and jobs through its products and stores. Last year, in addition to fresh produce for its Café, it purchased 20,000 lbs. of maple syrup and honey and more than 20,000 lbs. of fruits and vegetables from Emmet and Charlevoix County farms.

"And then there is wine. In recent years, the number of vineyards and wineries in our region has grown enormously. They have formed a non-profit organization that is working to establish an American Viticulture Area (AVA) designation for this region. Ten wineries have formed a Bay View Wine Trail that adds a new dimension to 'Up North' tourism; one member reports sales and visitor growth of more than 30% last year.

The report notes, "The exposed bluffs and river gorges along the Lake Michigan shoreline pair with the warm breezes off of Little Traverse Bay and help create a microclimate where grapes flourish." ▪

Mackinaw: Living History

History is alive in Mackinaw City. It is a part of everyday life, visible in every corner of town, and covers the range of years from 1715 to 2006.

The early years, 1715 to 1781, are explained by the Mackinac State Historic Parks. The middle years, the years just after the founding of the modern town, from 1880 to 1917, are interpreted at Old Mackinac Point Lighthouse, McGulpin Point Lighthouse, and at Heritage Village.

Heritage Village is a project developed by the Mackinaw Area Historical Society (MAHS), an organization that was founded in 1996 with a push from Sandy Planisek, owner of the local newspaper. There was great interest and the group voted in a Board of Directors consisting of R. J. Planisek, president; Joann Leal, Nancy Campbell, Ruth Morse, Hugh Murray, Gordon Sheldon, Ken Teysen, Larry Young and Lynn Evans.

Preserving our Past

Initially organized to present monthly speakers on topics of local history, in 1994 the group got a boost when Emmet County deeded 43 acres of the Headlands, on the east side of Headlands Rd. back to Mackinaw City for a historic site. Starting with the donation of Mackinaw's original pest house, i.e. quarantine facility, the village has grown to include a dozen buildings, a base ball field, nature trail and center, and a Native American center.

School groups, tourists, and Emmet County residents enjoy touring the buildings either with a docent on weekends in the summer or on their own using their phones and OnCell technology at any time.

An initial dream of having a museum to supplement the recreated village is on the verge of reality. For two summers an exhibit has been included in one of the stores in the Crossings shopping area, but now it appears the group will be getting a 550 square foot museum within a new waterfront restaurant in downtown Mackinaw. If you are interested in the turn-of-the-century time interval visit the web site:

www.MackinawHistory.org



A vintage Base Ball game at Heritage Village.







Stan and Murial McRae: People History Will Remember

Special couples are rare but Mackinaw City has had its share. One special team was Stan and Muriel McRae.

Stan grew up in Pellston where his father had a lumber business, a legacy marked by McRae Rd. A big man with a big smile, Stan played basketball at Pellston, football at Michigan State, moved from private to major while serving in WWII, and then returned home to play professional football with the Washington Redskins, He married Muriel in 1942 and they moved to Mackinaw City to open a branch of the family lumber business.



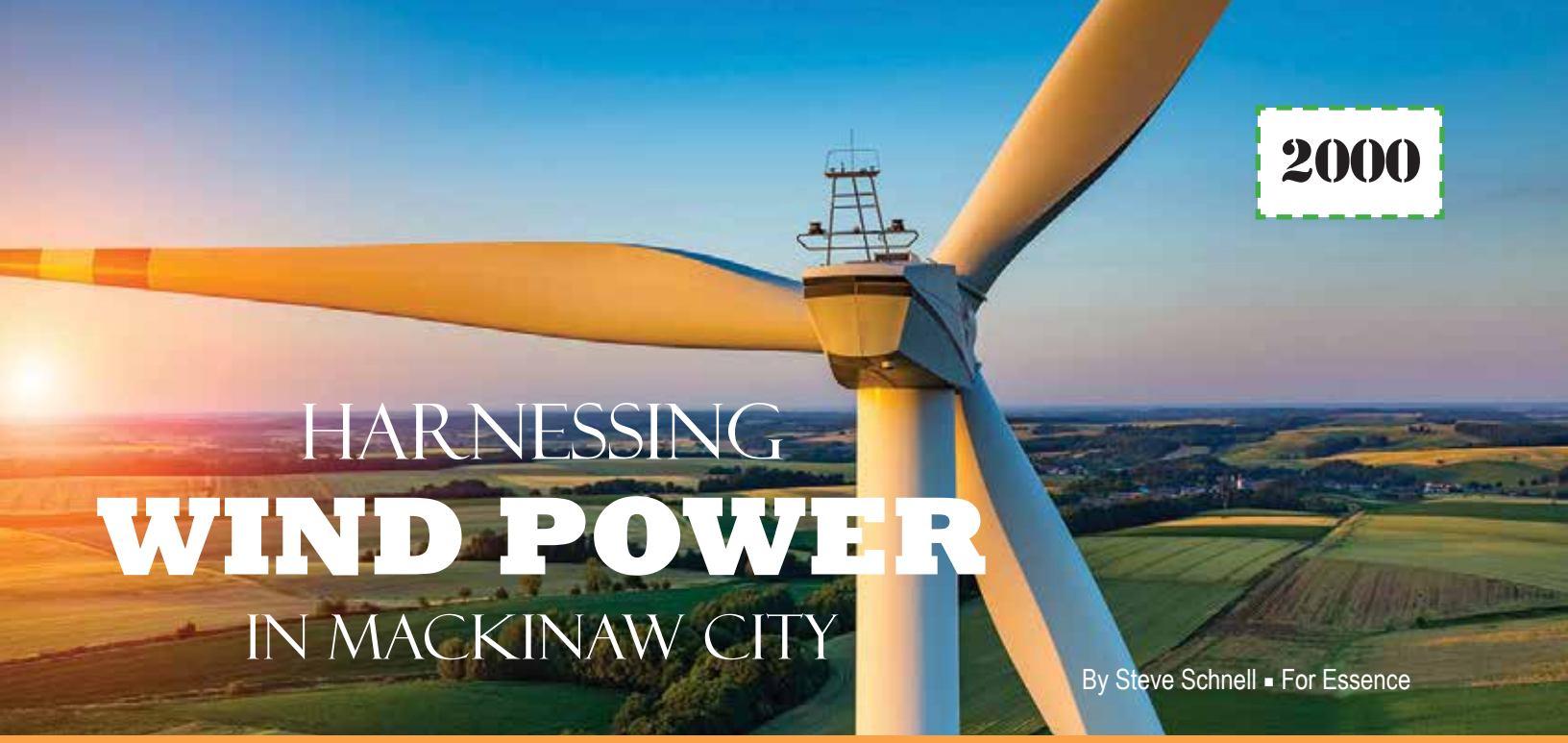
Stan (pictured), with his best friend Ken Teysen, started many traditions that continue in Mackinaw today. He was a showman and played the role of Paul Bunyan in parades and pageants. At 6' 4" and about 300 pounds he filled the shoes nicely. His obituary in the *Petoskey News-Review* tells the rest of the tale:

"Always a civic leader, Stan was heavily involved in community, regional, state and church activities. He had been president of and/or active in the Mackinaw Lions Club, the Village Council, Fire Department, Board of Education, State Association of School Boards, Chamber of Commerce, Cheboygan County Tourist Association, Community Memorial Hospital Board, Cheboygan County United Fund, vesper cruises and Fort pageant. Stan was the official greeter for the Mackinac Bridge Walk for many years, was director of the Volunteer Choir, and lay leader of the Church of the Straits. Stan relentlessly campaigned for the continuation of railroad service to Northern Michigan. He received the first "State of Michigan Minuteman" award and the "Cheboygan County Man of the Year" award and held a host of other offices, too numerous to mention. Stan participated in numerous plays produced by the Northland Players and was an avid bridge player."

While Stan was busy with these activities Muriel raised their two sons, was an original member of the Garden Club creating the boulevard on N. Huron St., the park at the end of Sinclair St. and Indian Pathways Park, served as president of the Women's Club, on the Board of Governors of her church which she named The Church of the Straits, served on the PTO, and the Pageant Committee. In 1975 she was nominated State of Michigan Mother of the Year. She was particularly proud of her role in establishing the "Teen Townhall," a safe, fun, and well-monitored teen hang-out club built in a building recycled from the Bridge construction.

Together the McRaes were avid bird watchers and pushed for a Hawk Count decades before the current program was developed. They were visionary, hard-working, and crucial in turning Mackinaw from a post-WWII afterthought into a beautiful tourist destination.

Stan died in October 1998; Muriel in January 2002.



2000

HARNESSING WIND POWER IN MACKINAW CITY

By Steve Schnell ▪ For Essence

The Village of Mackinaw City is a unique community, one that can provide food and shelter for 10,000 people yet serve as a permanent home to fewer than 900. Although it's been known as a launching point for many tourists, it's home to many successful businesses and attractions of its own. Some of those attractions are the two wind turbines, the first of their kind in Michigan. The windmills are prominently displayed on the horizon as visitors travel south from the Upper Peninsula and yet remotely seated near the village's sewer treatment plant, out of sight from downtown.

In early 2000, Mackinaw City's Department of Public Works Superintendent, Jim Tamlyn, was also serving on the Emmet County Board of Commissioners. He stopped in the Village Hall to see then Community Development Director for the Village, Steve Schnell. Jim handed Steve a packet of information about wind turbines and suggested that Steve brush up on them. He had been in a county planning commission meeting when they were talking about how to plan for wind turbines. There was talk about a desire to take advantage of these renewable energy plants that were being used with great success in Europe. With power costs on the rise, community leaders were turning their attention to renewable energy and it was important to know how they would impact the land.

Schnell began to research how wind turbines were being built, what type of land was needed, the impact on neighboring lands and natural resources. Also, it was becoming apparent that wind turbines were being used to offset rising government costs and produce lease income for underutilized land. A report was made to the Village Council and a decision was made to study the possibility of using the sewer treatment property, approximately 80 acres of which was idle having formerly served as sewer spray fields; it might make a small wind turbine farm.

In November 2000 a report was commissioned by the village that would serve both as an energy audit for the municipal buildings but also to find out the potential of the sewer treatment plant. One month later a report was provided that included a proposal from Bay Energy Services to place a wind monitoring tower at the treatment plant property. This tower would record wind levels so Bay Energy could determine if the winds were sufficient to power a turbine. Things looked promising, and the village hoped to purchase power directly from the turbines.

Bay Energy Services staff continued with their research, preparing options for village council - a formal proposal for leases, a power purchase agreement, and/or the means to sell excess power to the grid through the local electric utility, Consumers Energy. The Village Council continued to show interest in exploring renewable energy options and to see what role Mackinaw City could have in providing renewable energy to the grid.

However, this was only the year 2000. There wasn't a process in place to connect a wind turbine to the larger power grid. It was clear a new, unique relationship was going to have to be established with Consumers, through the Michigan Public Service Commission (PSC). To assist with this process and financing of the turbines Mackinaw Power became a partner with Bay Energy Services in the project. Rich VanderVeen, CEO of Mackinaw Power, became the driving force behind the PSC and Consumers taking a serious look at wind power.

Michigan Green Power project launched

Within four months of negotiations (between Bay Wind Power, Mackinaw Power, the Village of Mackinaw City, Consumers Energy, and the Michigan Public Service Commission) the Michigan Green Power Pilot Program was initiated. This program provided an opportunity for Michigan energy consumers to purchase green power at a slight increase in their normal rates, thus supporting a clean energy source. In addition, there were federal tax incentives that would be beneficial for investors in the system, but the law providing these benefits was about to expire and it was unknown if it would be renewed. For this reason, work on the arrangements for wind turbines in Mackinaw City continued at a fast pace.

During these negotiations, the land use regulations for wind turbines were being

Continued on next page

WIND POWER continued from previous page

finalized by the Village Council. Zoning ordinance regulations were implemented. In addition, natural resources reviews were conducted including a study of the impact on the birds which frequent Mackinaw City each spring on their migratory path north.

In June of 2001, about six months after the initial work, a proposal was presented to the Village Council stating that the wind turbines could be a tourist attraction, could provide 10,000,000 kWh of electricity, and support the new Consumers Energy Green Energy program. The cost to build the turbines would be approximately $5 million, or $1 million for each of 5 turbines. Instead of the village paying for the turbines and getting exclusive access to the power generated, they would simply play the role of landlord with the wind turbine company paying a lease to the village for the site of each turbine. The lease rate at that time was proposed as $400 per month per turbine. This plan was approved by the Village of Mackinaw City on July 11, 2001. By December of 2001, two of the approved turbines were installed and connected to the grid, just a few weeks over one year from the initial proposal.

Construction of the turbines happened at a rapid pace because of the expiring tax incentives. Global demand for the wind turbine equipment meant that only two turbines could be built. The blades were transported on special trucks that were 100 feet long and brought over the Mackinac Bridge on an October evening.

The turbines are each 230 feet tall with 85 foot blades. The maximum rotation of the blades is only 21 rotations per minute but because of the length of each blade, the tip travels at over 100 mph at that rate. Each turbine continues to produces 0.9 MW (megawatts) of power.

Since 2001 wind turbine technology has significantly advanced and towers are often 300 feet tall producing up to 8 MW.

Since these turbines were installed the state of Michigan has seen many more and larger turbines built, mostly in and around the Thumb area. As of December 2015, there were 887 wind turbines in Michigan producing 2.4% of the state's electricity. Farmers now benefit by leasing land to wind turbine companies. Often, the land they lease is still farmed with very little land lost to the construction of the turbines. ▪

CAMERON BRUNET-KOCH

2001

North Central Michigan College president leads for 20+ years

By Amanda Monthei ▪ For Essence

North Central Michigan College President Cameron Brunet-Koch is a self-proclaimed optimist, which greatly benefits her mission as the leader of the local community college: to continually improve the quality of life for students, the faculty and the community.

Since she became president of North Central in 2001, after serving as Dean of Students since 1997, Brunet-Koch has proven she has the determination to rival any four-year college or university president. Among her many points of pride: "Our Health Education and Science Center, hands down," she said. "It was a project funded through state appropriations combined with the $5.2 million raised by our foundation. It took 10 years to get it through the state process, and I thought, 'You're not going to wear me down!' I have a lot of pride in that."

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

When the $10.4 million Health and Science Center opened in 2013, Brunet-Koch said the lengthy, challenging process inspired her to look forward to new ventures.

"Today's and tomorrow's education differs drastically from the educational model used in 1966 when the Administration/Classroom (AD/CL) building was built. One of the characteristics of the modern classroom is collaboration, and the technology to power it," states Dr. Brunet-Koch."We're hoping to renovate our classroom spaces, so we can build in more up-to-date technology, all the bells and whistles that create an optimal learning environment. There's also a plan for faculty and student collaborative workspaces."



Koch started at North Central in 1997 as the Dean of Students, having been invited back to Petoskey after receiving her Ph.D. from the University of Michigan (her Master's was achieved at Michigan State University). Finding a place in the Petoskey community was important to Brunet-Koch after college, as her mother and grandmother both grew up on Little Traverse Bay.

"My grandmother graduated from Petoskey High School in 1908, and my daughter graduated from PHS in 2008," she said. "My grandma taught school here in Petoskey..."

Brunet-Koch easily found a place for herself and her family when they moved north from Ludington. Once settled in, Brunet-Koch became involved with the Women's Resource Center board of directors, as well as with the Petoskey Regional Chamber of Commerce, and other boards and committees.

"I was always supposed to come back here, I'm where I'm supposed to be, and I truly believe that down to my toes," she said.

Her pride and joy is her and her staff's efforts to continue making North Central an integral part of the local community. Under her leadership, the widely-used Student and Community Resource Center opened in 2001, providing a walking track, basketball/sports courts and work-out equipment available to the public at a nominal fee. It also contains additional classroom space that is used by the college.

Brunet-Koch also continues to work to reach students of all ages. Today's student body includes adults going back to school; "early college" high schoolers earning college credits toward an associate degree; dual-enrolled high school students in advanced classes; and traditional post-high school graduates exploring career options and learning from top-notch professors and teaching assistants.

To provide the latest opportunities for students, Brunet-Koch is an ardent supporter of partnerships: "I'm really proud that the college is involved in almost all of the major initiatives that are happening in our community."

One prominent example is the mobile "FAB Lab," a 13-station mobile CNC training vehicle that travels to schools and manufacturing facilities to train students and workers on-site. "We can do so much more when we join forces with others in the community," Brunet-Koch noted. ▪



STRIKE!

2002-06

Four-year labor dispute at Petoskey hospital becomes nation's longest nurses' strike

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

On Nov. 14, 2002, nurses at Northern Michigan Hospital (NMH) in Petoskey, represented by Teamsters Local 406, went on strike in what would become the longest nurses' strike in the nation's history.

The strike came after the nurses went a year without reaching a first contract with the hospital after a majority voted to unionize under the Teamsters on Oct. 1, 2001.

By most accounts, negotiations reached an impasse over several key issues: nurses' desire to have more say in patient care decisions; a lack of fair and consistent compensation and benefits; and increasingly stressful nurse-patient ratios.

Hospital officials countered that they took the nurses' concerns to heart and enacted changes, and that they negotiated in good faith. They also said they did not want to enforce a "closed shop" where nurses had to join the union if they didn't want to, because the vote to unionize was so close (213-185), a point that was not acceptable to the union.

Tom Mroczkowski, the hospital's president and CEO at the time, told the *Chicago Tribune* Nov. 28, 2003 that open shops mostly exist in the South, not in a heavily unionized state like Michigan. "But this is a unique situation given the split among the nurses and strong feelings expressed by the nurses towards the union," he was quoted as saying.

For four years, the labor dispute remained a highly visible and vocal, divisive issue and the subject of vast media attention regionally and nationally. Picketing nurses pacing the sidewalk in front of the hospital with large signs were a daily sight.

> ***Bob Crumb, a Petoskey school board member and former hospital vice president of business development, didn't mince words: "I think this whole thing is shameful. Unfortunately, I think it's inappropriate behavior on both sides. I don't think professional people should be on strike. I think it degrades their profession and takes away from the focus on patient care. And I think the hospital should never have let it get this far."*** (*Petoskey News-Review,* Nov. 21, 2002)

"The most important outstanding issue for the nurses is to have a voice in patient care," says Andi Shafer, a nurse who was care coordinator at NMH before the strike. Shafer said that while nurses serve on various hospital committees, their input is for the most part ignored. Other issues lingering on the bargaining table, she explains, are nurse-patient ratios and economic considerations such as wages and pensions. (*Nursing Center* report, July 2004)

Inside the hospital, traveling nurses were hired to care for patients as the dispute wore on. The long-lasting labor fight cost millions of dollars and some friendships in the community.

From the Tribune article: "After a brief organizing drive, the Teamsters won the right to represent the Petoskey nurses by a 213-185 vote in November 2001. The hospital unsuccessfully challenged the election, and contract talks got under way in April 2002. From the start, both sides locked horns. The union said it made health care and working conditions its top priority during bargaining, but hospital officials strongly disagreed. Saying the bargaining was going nowhere, the union walked out on Nov. 14, 2002."

> ***Hospital management did not call the strike, said NMH vice president and chief nurse executive Reezie DeVet. "We believe that the power to end the strike is with the striking nurses and the Teamsters," she said.*** (*Traverse City Record-Eagle*, Nov. 14, 2004)

> ***Striking nurse Patricia Beer recalled the days she could not go home after her shift at the hospital because there was nobody to replace her. "I think what I did was right," she said. "I did it for the future nurses, for the nurses who will follow."*** (*Chicago Tribune,* Nov. 28, 2003)

For all the attention and glare over those four years, the strike ended with little fanfare in 2006, when the Teamsters removed window signs and shuttered their Petoskey office. In October that year, hospital officials declared the dispute to be over when the Teamsters did not renew certification to be named as the official bargaining agent for the nurses. ▪

New life for old Pellston train station

Pellston History Museum

By Amber Cook White ▪ Curator, Pellston History Museum



The Pellston railroad depot started its life just after the turn of the 20th century as a small station in a soon-to-be bustling Northern Michigan community. Lumber, wood handles and barrel staves all shipped out from this hub. Travelers came on trains to either join the town or visit for a while. At that time, no one could have predicted the future of this sturdy and determined building. Through the years the depot has been transformed many times, passing through Pellston's timeline as a plumbing and heating business, a video arcade, pizza parlor and an antique store. Today, in 2017, it is currently a museum paying homage to a quaint little town that could easily be overlooked if not for the determination of dedicated locals in keeping it alive.

Preserving our Past

The Village of Pellston purchased the depot in 2001 and a few years later opened it as the Pellston Historical Society Museum. Highlighting Pellston's past, the museum is filled with items that have been donated by Pellston residents interested in preserving their town's history. The smell of history and old memories will satisfy your senses when you enter. As your eyes adjust to the dim light, you'll notice items both unfamiliar and common. Household items such as a pressure cooker are instantly recognizable ("My grandma had one of these!") while other items beg to tell a story, like the car-sized skis belonging to mailman Bill Wurst that allowed him to deliver mail in the snow. Rumor has it that he delivered a pot roast every Saturday to Paul and Mary Vesely, for their Sunday dinner.

There is also the intrigue of the airplane tire that was salvaged from the crash at nearby Pellston Regional Airport that killed Walter P. Reuther, president of the United Automobile Workers (UAW) in May 1970.

For those who love photos, the walls are covered in images from yesteryear. In the corner, a glass case of documents displays birth and death certificates that tell the story of the town in the most basic of ways. Regardless of what happens outside these walls, inside them history is pulsing, begging to be learned and passed on.

1970s-80s: Dairy Depot, pizza place

With the vacant depot in a state of disrepair, a woman named Gertrude Maus leased the building to Marie Hiar in the late 1970s.

Marie replaced broken-out windows, scrubbed walls and floor tiles and added a kitchen. Keeping with the building's roots she called it the Dairy Depot and served ice cream in the summer. Her menu also offered appetizers, hamburgers and fries year round. Arcade games and food combined with a place to hang out drew crowds of teenagers. Marie took comfort in giving them a safe place to amass. Soon, she was hosting teen dances in her restaurant.

In 1985 when the Dairy Depot was about seven years old Kim Croff, a two-year employee of Marie's, along with Kim's mother, Shirley Larkins, took over the lease and became co-owners of the Dairy Depot.

Kim and Shirley kept the business name but made other changes to the Dairy Depot. It evolved from being a teen hang-out to a family restaurant offering her signature pizza recipe. The pizza business also brought them together as a mother-daughter team. The business closed in the early 1990s.

Current day

The idea to open a museum in Pellston was formed in the minds of Jim Gillett, Village President, and Randy Bricker, Sr., long-time local and involved community citizen, who saw the potential in the old Depot. With generous donations from his personal collection, Randy Bricker made the museum a reality.

The Pellston History Museum has repeatedly, over the years, sought a curator and a staff member to keep the museum open to the public. In 2015, Amber Cook-White, whose family owns the long-time Pellston hardware store, became its curator. She has documented every artifact in the museum and given them all numbers. The museum is open three days a week in the summer months; it is located on the west side of U.S. 31 in downtown Pellston. ▪



The People of this Place

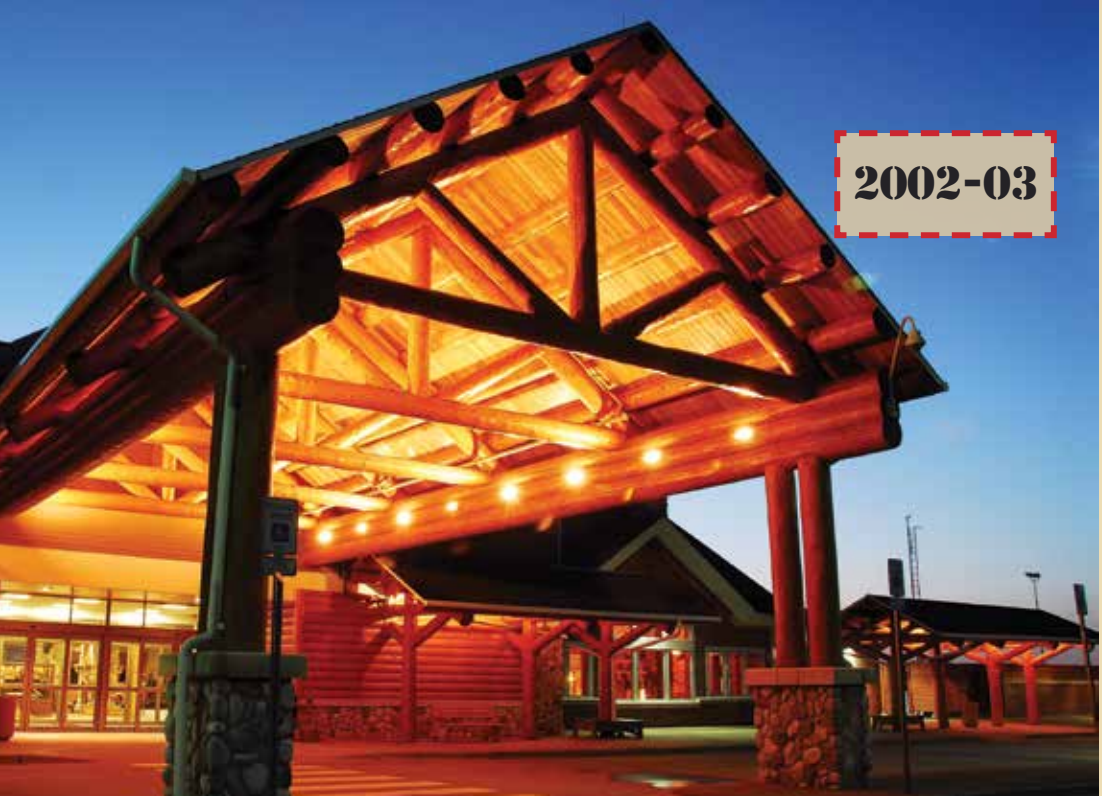
The Hon. Charles Johnson

Judge Charles W. Johnson has served as Circuit Court Judge since Jan. 1, 1995. He was chosen by the citizens of Emmet County from a field of four candidates in 1994 to fill the newly created position of Judge of the 57th Circuit Court. He has since been reelected, unopposed, in 2000, 2006, and 2012.

Prior to election to the bench, Judge Johnson practiced law in Petoskey for 15 years with the firm of Stroup, Johnson and Tresidder, PC. He is a graduate of Northern Michigan University and Thomas M. Cooley Law School.

Circuit Court handles civil litigation where the amount in controversy exceeds $25,000, domestic relations cases, and felony criminal cases, where the sentence can be from one year up to life in prison.

During his tenure, Judge Johnson has initiated new programs and has used modern case management techniques to better assist litigants and their attorneys to bring disputes to a prompt, fair and just conclusion. According to the 2016 Performance Measures Report from the State Court Administrative Office, the 57th Circuit Court is among the top courts in the state for its efficiency and public satisfaction with the Court. ▪



2002-03

Pellston Airport gets a new terminal

Over the course of 2002 and 2003, Pellston Regional Airport's run-of-the-mill, aging municipal terminal was razed and in its place rose a stunning log cabin lodge that is the gateway to Emmet County for those traveling by air.

"Emmet County is a world-class community that attracts people from all over to enjoy our regional amenities like Mackinac Island and the towns of Petoskey and Harbor Springs," reflected airport manager Kelley Atkins. "Our airport was not living up to our reputation of a first-class community. Now, Pellston airport is setting the standard for small regional airports and it is a beautiful addition to our county facilities."

When the new 34,500 square foot terminal was opened to the public during a grand opening celebration in the summer of 2003, more than 4,500 attendees mingled with dignitaries from around Michigan and the appearance of two Warthog A-10 jet fighters.

Madison, WI-based Mead & Hunt was the engineering firm on the project, while locally based Town & County Cedar Homes provided the log work, and Quiet Moose Interiors handled the extra touches for the lodge ambiance.

The project was not merely aesthetic, however. The aging terminal was in need of updates and the community recognized the need for a larger facility to handle growing traffic. Additionally, the County has long viewed the airport as an important link in the economic development chain in the region, he added.

The old terminal was 13,300 square feet. The remarkable transformation to the new terminal cost about $8.4 million, with Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) funds covering all but $470,000.

Pellston Regional Airport (PLN) is owned by Emmet County. Operations are overseen by an airport committee comprised of three county commissioners and three appointed members. There is also an Air Service Task Force to assist with air carrier retention and recruitment.

The county not only operates the main terminal but also provides general aviation services. At the time of this article's writing, airport passenger traffic through PLN is over 50,000 passengers per year, with several flights per day during the summer months and one or two per day the remainder of the year. Service is provided by SkyWest.



New emergency facility built in 2012

On June 9, 2012, the new Snow Removal Equipment and Airport Rescue and Fire Fighting Facility *(pictured above)* opened at Pellston Regional Airport, in a ceremony attended by hundreds. The 35,000 square foot building houses equipment for clearing snow and responding to aircraft emergencies. It is located south of the main terminal. The airport was awarded a $5 million grant from the FAA that was used to fund the bulk of the project. Additional supplemental funds from state and federal sources covered nearly the entire $8 million pricetag; the county's share was around $180,000. ▪



The new terminal rises next to the old terminal (low green roof), in 2003.

'MR. PELLSTON' *Randy Bricker devotes life to community*

By Amanda Monthei ▪ For Essence

It's barely 10 a.m. and Pellston resident Randy Bricker, Sr. has already gotten a call from the mayor. Now, he's sipping coffee, briefing his employees at the Pellston Regional Airport Rescue and Fire Fighting facility about the day's plans while intermittently excusing himself to answer texts or phone calls from various people within numerous organizations and businesses.

You could say Bricker, who landed in a Pellston foster care home as a high school junior and has hardly left since, has a full plate, that he has a few irons in the fire, wears a lot of hats. Those phrases were made for people like Bricker.

He holds more positions in the Pellston community than he can recall at one time; at present he's the fire chief, director of the Pellston Historical Museum, director of the food pantry, owner of the Pellston Airport Rescue and Fire Fighting, Inc. business (which contracts services with Emmet County for a variety of airport ground services), director of the Emmet County Search and Rescue team, and he sits on numerous local boards, councils and commissions including the Emmet County Ambulance Advisory Committee.

PEOPLE HISTORY WILL REMEMBER

He was the mayor of Pellston and an elected official for about 20 years, from the early 1970s to the late '80s. And a few minutes after sitting down with me for an interview, he remembers that he's also the city ordinance officer, which means, to his occasional dismay, that he has to hand tickets out to malefactors in the Pellston community.

During any given week, Bricker is attending half a dozen meetings, helping to feed around 40 local families, managing 20 employees at the airport, announcing at local football games as he's done for 50 years, and otherwise fulfilling the nickname he has grown to love — "Mr. Pellston."

"I'm very proud of [the Mr. Pellston title], to be honest with you," he says, nearly interrupting himself to add that a lot of what he does is only possible with the support of countless others.

In fact, Randy is always quick to push credit elsewhere, listing dozens of people that have helped him in even the smallest ways. He'll only talk about himself briefly, being sure to attribute his success to the people who have supported him and his projects.



Randy Bricker Sr. is pictured with Pellston History Museum curator Amber White, at an Essence of Emmet 2016 event honoring White and others for historic preservation. At right: Most of the displays in the firefighting room of the museum are donations from Bricker.



This minor habit aside, Randy has and continues to help Pellston in immeasurable ways, all of which he finds personally fulfilling.

"The food pantry is very rewarding, it's a feeling that's hard to explain," he says, adding that the progression of the fire department since he got there has also been exciting. His search and rescue work with Emmet County — during which he was part of developing a program to rescue Alzheimer's patients who have gotten lost — also made the list.

Add 'Keeper of the past' to the list

When Bricker was a high school junior in 1963, Randy's principal struck him a deal: If he finished a book he was working on about the history of Pellston, she (Addie March) would hand over his diploma a year early. He finished a rough draft of the book and graduated that spring.

"I talked to a lot of elderly people back then, and it was so interesting learning about the logging days," he said, adding that he finalized the book a few years later.

"I just wanted to save some of that history. It's been a thrill."

It came as no surprise, then, that when the old train depot in downtown Pellston came up for sale, Randy was the one to encourage the village to purchase it. The depot is now home to the Pellston History Museum, which houses an assortment of photographs, books, clothing and artifacts that almost entirely came from Randy's personal collection.

He seems most proud of the fire department artifacts he's collected through the years, but is also sure to point out all the photos of the Pellston Regional Airport, where he has been working in some capacity for over 60 years.

"I started at the airport carrying bags with my brother in the early '50s, when the airport was still in its first decade of operation," he said, noting that he then left Pellston before coming back for high school and then again to work at the airport permanently in the 1970s. "It's a friendly place to work, and you've got people from all over the world coming through here."

He can list all the presidents that have come through Pellston Regional Airport since he began work there — Harry Truman, John F. Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson, Richard Nixon and "one of the Bushes." He even got his photo taken with Gerald Ford. "They come here and go to Bay Harbor and Burt Lake and Mackinac Island," he said. "It's terrifically interesting."

The phrase is an apt description for Bricker himself. One moment he's displaying the nose gear of the plane that killed United Auto Workers (UAW) leader Walter Reuther and the next he's pointing at his grandfather's signature on a registry dated 1913. On any given day he might be de-icing planes on the tarmac in the "Icebox of the Nation," building baseball diamonds, meeting with the mayor or feeding a local family.

"People put me in charge because I get things done," he said.

"I love the job, I love the community, I love the people, and when people ask me to do something, I'm going to do it." ▪

2005 CHIEF PETOSKEY

Life-like statue honors local chief

By Jane Cardinal ▪ Essence of Emmet



On the bluff overlooking Little Traverse Bay near the Perry Hotel, a statue of one of Petoskey's influential leaders stands sentry, overlooking the landscape that his people have called home for thousands of years.

The statue of Odawa leader Ignatius Petoskey was erected in 2005 on a plateau of land providing a full view of the bay basin at the corner of Rose and Lewis Streets. The statue was designed by renowned artist Pietro Vinotti, a sculptor who created the form in wood which was reproduced in bronze by Michael Petrucci's Fine Arts Sculpture Center in Clarkston.

It was funded by Robert and Nancy Dau, former Petoskey residents, through a grant to the Little Traverse Historical Society.

Chief Petoskey is depicted wearing European style clothing, but with Indian elements included. The bronze statue with a green patina sits on a piece of land that was donated by the city to honor Ignatius, who along with his sons at one time owned most of the land that would become the city of Petoskey. The city also provided a stone and concrete base and maintains the landscaping.

Jane Cardinal, an artist from Good Hart, wrote about the impact of Vinotti's specialized and unparalleled work for this publication:

Pietro Vinotti, sculptor

It's only too easy to fail to notice the work of the sculptor when considering the portrait likeness and story of an honored notable. Pietro Vinotti was one of the premier wood sculptors in the United States. He studied the art of wood sculpting in his native home, the Dolomite region of Northern Italy.

Pietro met his wife, Ida, a Bavarian painter, in Oberammergau, Germany where he had traveled to take up his trade. Ida was skilled at the art of polychroming and often was asked to enhance Pietro's carvings. Pietro and Ida immigrated to America in the 1980s, refusing to engage in the advent of laser cutting and computer imaging.

If you were fortunate enough to visit his studio on U.S. 131 between Petoskey and Walloon Village during his lifetime, the scope of his work and the exquisite execution were staggering. One element that makes carving so difficult is the fact that there is no room for error. There are no fixes once an area is removed. Additionally, you have to sight your piece from every point of view.

In viewing the statue of Chief Petoskey, notice how the wind seems to lift and ruffle the garments and hair. Be sensitive to how the various surfaces, from clothing textures to skin to hair, are revealed. Consider the feather fan and the skill it took to carve an extended arm with feathers as thin and that retain the illusion of suppleness as these do. Vinotti received a very appropriate accolade from the patron of this project, Robert Dau, when he said "Pietro Vinotti is to sculpting as Hemingway is to writing."

The original carving from which this bronze was cast still resides in the Vinotti studio near Walloon Lake. Ida has polychromed it to emulate the bronze patina of the casting.

Pietro was born on Sept. 15, 1944 and passed away on April 10, 2011.

Who was Ignatius Petoskey?

According to a book of Federal Treaties with the Indians of Michigan and old files by the Emmet Abstract Office Chief Petoskey signed his name as Ignace Pe-to-se-gay.

He was born in 1787 and spent much of his early life in Harbor Springs before moving across the bay. He was known for his tribal leadership skills and successful business ventures, including as a fur buyer for John Jacob Astor's company. Ignatius died in 1885 at the age of 98 and he is buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

On those early records (around the year 1823) he is recorded as headman (sub-chief) of the Ottawa tribes of L'Arbre Croche. Ignace/Ignatius, originally Neyas, was most likely a name given him by the Jesuit fathers at Seven Mile Point. Petoskey's surname, his father's, was Carre. Antoine Carre was a French fur trader for the John Jacob Astor Fur Company of Mackinac Island. Antoine was adopted by the Odawa tribe and given the name Nee-i-too-shing. His mother was Odawa. ▪

Statue details:

(Excerpted from a July 2005 article in the 'Passenger Pigeon' by Frank E. Stead)

- Clothing - a 19th century suit chosen to show Petoskey as a man of transition and of acculturation between the Anishnaabe world and American society.
- Two necklaces - A peace medal, as a head man (ogema), Such medals honored the establishment and maintenance of peaceful relations between the two cultures. The bear claw necklace commemorates his skill as a hunter and provider.
- Sacred objects - The fan of honor feathers in the Anishnaabe culture shows reverence to men and women of honor as veterans, elders, ancestors and such. The calumet in his left hand reminds the viewer of the importance of tobacco and the solemnity of its presence in times of significant decisions. The bear effigy on the bowl symbolizes power, determination and wisdom.
- Finger-woven sash - These sashes were prized in the days of the fur trade
- Bandoleer bag - Bandoleer bags could be highly decorated gifts of honor and served practical or spiritual purposes depending on their contents.
- Moccasins - The moccasins were copied from a pair at Petoskey's Little Traverse Historical Museum that had belonged to Petoskey.



2005

HOSPITAL MERGES

Starting around 2010, community hospitals throughout Michigan started to be scooped up by large health-care systems that promised significant capital improvements and pledged to continue serving a wide range of patients.

In 2012, the 202-bed Northern Michigan Regional Hospital in Petoskey was acquired by Flint-based McLaren Health Care, a nonprofit health system with numerous statewide holdings. The name of the hospital officially changed to McLaren Northern Michigan Hospital that year.

In 2016, the hospital remains one of the largest regional employers, with 1,700 colleagues throughout Northern Michigan and the eastern part of the Upper Peninsula. The hospital services a region that includes 22 counties.

The hospital provides care through a full spectrum of services, health screenings, educational programs and clinical trials. Some of the world's foremost physicians and researchers have chosen to practice in Emmet County because of quality of life and the quality of the health care system. Residents and visitors to the area are comforted to know that the hospital maintains a 24-hour ER services and numerous life-saving procedures including cardiac care, cancer treatments, pediatrics and intensive care units, among many others.

Despite the positive news shared by the hospital about the merger with McLaren, in 2014 the hospital announced it eliminated 43 positions across the local health system and many others would see a reduction in hours. In total, 21 positions eliminated were positions where the staff member was retiring and would not be replaced; 22 were current employees, including 9 managerial positions. Other cuts were made as well. Hospital administrators cited increasing costs associated with the Affordable Care Act and a reduction in reimbursements as causes of the cuts. In addition, the amount of bad debt and charity care had been on the rise; for instance, in 2011 the hospital absorbed nearly $20 million in such unreimbursed care costs.

In 2015, hospital administrators announced plans for a $100 million expansion/renovation over the next seven years. At press time, no new details about the plans were available. ▪

City hall-turned-history museum in Harbor



In 2008, the Harbor Springs Area Historical Society found its permanent home when it opened the Harbor Springs History Museum at 349 East Main Street in downtown Harbor Springs. Built in 1886 as the Emmet County Courthouse, the building had served as Harbor Springs' City Hall until 2003 when the city relocated its offices to renovated buildings at the east end of town. The Historical Society worked closely with the city to make its dream of a permanent home a reality. Following a nearly $2 million capital campaign, the Harbor Springs History Museum opened its doors to the public on December 5, 2008. Founded in 1990 by a group of local citizens concerned with protecting the area's history, the Harbor Springs Area Historical Society has become a vibrant community hub with monthly lectures, events and both permanent and changing exhibits.

Preserving our Past

www.harborspringshistory.org



Above: The history museum during the 2010 Fourth of July parade; at right, from the museum's archives, a look back at downtown during the Fourth of July in 1976.

The People of this Place

Jan Mancinelli, former Executive Director, Women's Resource Center of N. Michigan

One of the "Founding Mothers" of the Women's Resource Center of Northern Michigan once said that hiring Mancinelli as the Executive Director in 1978 was the best decision she ever made. Over 37 years, Mancinelli shaped the direction of the WRC, aiding countless women, children and families in Northwest Michigan. She led the small, grass-roots operation to become one of the largest, most comprehensive, professional and multifaceted women's service organizations in Michigan granting a voice to those silenced by some of life's greatest challenges. From humble beginnings in a donated office space at North Central Michigan College, Mancinelli oversaw the purchase and renovation of four buildings including the Safe Home shelter, two Gold Mine Resale stores and the main office that houses counseling, the Children's Learning Center, Project FREE preschool and administration in Petoskey.



Although Mancinelli retired in 2015, WRCNM's services continue such as domestic abuse, sexual assault, child abuse, child sexual assault/abuse, counseling, child care, preschool, community playgroups and employment and educational services. ▪



Detroit Free Press photo of the pipeline under the Straits.

2014

PIPELINE #5

A growing controversy in the Straits of Mackinac

By Jeremy Kilar ▪ For Essence



Protesters like Lindsey Walker of Petoskey have taken to the Straits to voice their concerns about the pipeline's safety. More and more protests have been occuring since 2014, as more of the public becomes fearful of a line break.

In 2014, residents of Emmet County began to see lawn signs popping up demanding, "Shut Down Line 5 Pipeline!" Until then, few people living in the tip of the mitt likely gave much thought or even knew about an oil pipeline running 4.5 miles in length parallel to the Mackinac Bridge under the Straits of Mackinac, where Lakes Michigan and Huron meet.

Line 5's existence was all but forgotten until another Enbridge-owned pipeline burst open in 2010 and spilled oil for 17 hours into the Kalamazoo River. That spill, the largest inland oil leak in U.S. history, coupled with the on-going debate over TransCanada's proposed Keystone pipeline in the Midwest, awakened not only environmentalists, but many in the business and tourist industry to the possibility of a catastrophic environmental event if Pipeline 5 ever ruptured in one of the most sensitive freshwater areas in the world.

What is the history behind the pipeline; how long has it been there?

In 1953, a Canadian company, Lakehead Pipe Line Company (renamed Enbridge in 1998), completed construction on 645 miles of pipeline running from Superior, Wisc. to Sarnia, Ontario. Prior to 1953, crude oil from western Canada was conveyed from Superior to Sarnia on the Great Lakes by oil tankers.

Line 5 is a 30-inch diameter pipeline that travels east from Superior through Michigan's Upper Peninsula to Rapid River, and then runs along the northern shore of Lake Michigan until it reaches the Straits. Just west of the Mackinac Bridge, it divides into two 20-inch lines that are partially buried under the Straits about 1,000 feet apart. Eventually they dip underwater to a depth of 290 feet or more and are supported by the lakebed, grout bags, and screw anchors.

About 2.1 million gallons of synthetic crude, sweet and light crude, sour crude oil and liquid natural gas flow under the Straits every day.

In 2017, the two pipelines will have been transporting oil under Lake Michigan for 64 years.

Why, after 64 years, are so many individuals, organizations and governmental bodies now concerned about the reliability of Line 5?

The two pipelines were "forgotten" for almost six decades until July 2010 when Enbridge's Line 6B in Calhoun County experienced a six-foot crack and spewed 1.2 million gallons of heavy crude oil into Talmadge Creek, a tributary of the Kalamazoo River. Twenty-five miles of the Kalamazoo were contaminated.

Enbridge was fined $177 million by the U.S. Department of Transportation for 22 violations, ranging from operator inaction and error, inability to pinpoint the exact site of the break, corrosion fatigue of the pipeline, and poor polyethylene tape coating the pipeline. The company acknowledged that an internal report in 2005 warned that the pipeline under Talmadge Creek was cracking and corroded. Enbridge did not dig up, replace or inspect the area, according to the U.S. DOT. Northern Michigan residents became concerned that history could repeat itself under the Straits.

What would happen if a similar break occurred under the Straits?

It became clear that a spill similar to Talmadge Creek in Line 5 would create a catastrophic event that would impact almost every element of Michigan's economy. Several distribution models have demonstrated that oil would spread rapidly throughout the entire northern Great Lakes even if clean up were prompt and thorough.

Hydrodynamics scientists at the University of Michigan also warned

Continued on next page

PIPELINE continued from previous page

that if a shut down were completed in minutes, one million gallons of oil already in the line would drain into Lakes Michigan and Huron. The oil would reach Wilderness State Park and points south in Emmet County, Beaver Island, Mackinac Island and eventually 720 miles of Michigan and Canadian shoreline. Wildlife would be impacted, drinking water contaminated, fishing devastated, and the area's lifeblood – tourism - would be curtailed for years.

The U of M study of the Straits concluded: "If you were to pick the worst possible place for an oil spill in the Great Lakes, this would be it." Current and wind speeds here "would lead to a big mess that would be difficult to contain." Even worse, if a break were to occur under four feet of winter ice, the challenge of cleaning up would be unimaginable.

What does Enbridge say about all of this?

Enbridge Energy insists that Line 5 is in "excellent condition" and thanks to regular inspections and preventive maintenance there has been no deterioration requiring repair. According to company officials in published media releases and on the company's web site, Line 5 "has never had an incident" under the Straits and control valves can shut the flow of oil "within minutes."

Enbridge criticizes the U of M study, noting that the National Wildlife Federation funded it, and that the model was based on an "outrageous volume of oil spilled." They claim: "The lifespan of Line 5 is really indefinite." "What we're seeing on this line is that it really is as good as new. It can go on operating indefinitely in this way as long as we continue to apply the programs that we're applying."

A state "Pipeline Task Force report" in July 2015, as well as EPA penalties of $177 million over the Talmadge Creek spill leveled in July 2016, required Enbridge to enhance pipeline inspections and spill prevention measures; improve leak detection and control-room operations; and upgrade spill response and training across Line 5's system.

The federal pipeline safety law – known as the PIPES ACT - signed by President Obama in June 2016, required Enbridge to inspect the internal and external integrity of Line 5 at least once a year.

A routine underwater survey in June 2016, discovered water currents had eroded areas of the lakebed supporting the pipeline anchoring system. Enbridge reported this to the state and requested a permit to install additional screw anchors.

Enbridge's survival as a company depends upon keeping Line 5 and keeping oil within the pipeline.



Why then is there a continued demand to "Shut it down?"

Despite the claims from Enbridge that it is maintaining Line 5's integrity and that it has equipment and people staged all along the lakes' waterfront to report immediately any spill, a significant number of national and local environmental groups, Republican and Democratic Party representatives, and Native American tribes remain united in calling for limiting or shutting down the system. Adding their voices to the growing chorus of "shut it down" in recent years have been the Emmet County Board of Commissioners and Petoskey's City Council.

By late 2016, it also became clear that Enbridge, as well as state and federal agencies, were unprepared to prevent the spread or clean up a spill under the Straits. Enbridge's initial reluctance to share information about the pipeline's condition, and its efforts to secure passage of state legislation (HB 4540) that would restrict the public's right to pipeline safety information, renewed concern.

Moreover, in August 2016 the DEQ issued an "easement violation letter" after Enbridge's inspection revealed unsupported spans under the Straits longer than 75 feet and thereby not in compliance with the original 1953 easement with the state.

The company had replaced 40 such underwater anchors in 2014. Enbridge sees replacements as "an ongoing process," according to spokesman Ryan Duffy. "While it's not perfect, we know through rigorous inspection process that the line is in very good condition."

Nevertheless, many remain unconvinced that Enbridge's inspection of external lines, operating pressures, cracks, and the effects of mussel attachments on the pipeline are sufficient and forthcoming. In response to the easement violations there has been a renewed effort demanding that the Governor and Attorney General revoke the easement agreement and immediately shut it down.

Will it ever be shut down?

While calls for the shutdown of Line 5 gained steam, legislative bills aimed at regulating the pipeline were proposed (HB 4511 to HB 4514), and activists have continued to stage protests and demonstrations. State and federal officials have stopped short of recommending that Line 5 be closed.

In October 2016 the Grand Traverse Band of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians sued the EPA over the Talmadge Creek settlement that required Enbridge to spend $110 million on safety upgrades on Line 5. The tribe contends under an 1836 treaty that granted fishing rights in the Straits, they should have been included in the settlement's negotiations. If they had input, the tribe argued, they could have demanded a full environmental impact statement that may have required Line 5 be shut down.

Currently the state has chosen two independent contractors to determine how much oil would spill from a break and the impact on the lakes of such a spill. The second study would look at the alternative methods to move oil and natural gas if the pipeline were removed from the Straits.

Some environmental groups applauded this third party oversight; although the final report will not come before November 2017. Others are advocating that at a minimum, Enbridge be required to carry adequate insurance to deal with a spill. Enbridge said it would not be cost effective to carry more than $1 billion. (The Kalamazoo clean up cost over $ 1 billion.) The state has limited power to act and only if there is a violation

Continued on bottom of next page

TRIBAL INFLUENCES

Frank Ettawageshik remains a leading voice locally and globally for indigenous rights, respect for land, water & sky

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ From *Imagine* 2013

In all corners of Emmet County, Frank Ettawageshik can trace the footsteps and traditions of his forebears - Odawa Indians who first called this area home.

But when he looks around, his vision is much broader than the tip of Michigan's mitten. From home base in the small town of Harbor Springs, Ettawageshik is bringing the voice of indigenous people to a global community.

Around the North, Ettawageshik's name is familiar from the 14 years he spent as the Tribal Chairman for the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians. In the Midwest region, he is known by his Native peers and their U.S. governmental counterparts for his dedication to issues involving fishing rights and water and land preservation. And around the world, Ettawageshik is recognized for sharing the message of respecting the earth, fighting for indigenous people's rights, and preserving traditions that are so paramount among tribal citizens in cultures everywhere.

"What will be the consequences or results of our actions seven generations from now?" asks Ettawageshik. "We are taught to think in that timeframe. Seven generations ago, our ancestors took actions that guide us today. What decisions will we make, what are we doing today, what things are we preserving, what things are we letting go that will impact future generations?"

Seven generations from now, it's clear that the work of Ettawageshik will have a lasting impact around the globe.



Ettawageshik speaks at the 2013 Outdoor Lighting Forum luncheon in Petoskey. He reminded attendees about the importance of not sacrificing the important elements of Earth for human conveniences.

'I'm blessed to have been a part of so many things'

Ettawageshik is a Harbor Springs native whose familial roots run for untold generations in the top of Michigan's Lower Peninsula. His dad Fred, an Odawa, was a student at the Holy Childhood Indian boarding school in Harbor Springs. He was sent to boarding school in Mt. Pleasant, and then the Carlisle School in Pennsylvania, which was one of a series of efforts by the U.S. government to assimilate more than 1,000 Native American children into the majority culture.

Frank's dad was a talented musician and tradesman who became friends with a noted anthropolo-

Continued on next page

"What we learn in our traditions is to honor the other beings in creation, to honor those who provide themselves for our sustenance, to respect the waters and lands within and upon which they and we live. Our very existence is in peril when we forget these simple truths."

Frank Ettawageshik, in written comments to the Great Lakes Regional Collaborative in Chicago, Ill, 12-3-04

PIPELINE continued from previous page

under the 1953 easement contract. A court would have to find Enbridge in violation of this contract and any such decision would doubtlessly result in years of litigation.

The federal government, under the Pipeline and Hazardous Material Safety Administration could stop the use of the pipeline, but that's highly unlikely unless a major spill was imminent or already occurred.

The Pipeline Task Force pointed out that any mode of oil transport poses risks and any legal action to shut it down would bring "significant and consequential action of attempting to halt an ongoing, apparently lawful business operation."

The perspective of the Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council on Line #5

Gail Gruenwald, executive director of the Petoskey-based Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council, said she and her staff are regularly asked to opine on what should be done about Pipeline #5: "Our position is that the pipeline should be decommissioned. We are also working with the appropriate agencies and with Enbridge to make sure that a rupture or spill is prevented and that the local communities are prepared for a spill if a disaster does happen."

"One thing that is very typical of us is that we want to keep relationships going and keep a seat at the table," Gruenwald said. "We want to stay in a position where they'll continue to take our calls, and respond to our request to take action."

Gruenwald also noted that the Watershed Council remains concerned about the entire length of the underground pipeline that bisects the state of Michigan, putting countless water resources (and land resources) at risk in the event of a break. "We have significant concerns about that whole stretch," Gruenwald said. "But until we end our dependence on oil, transportation by train, truck and pipeline will be there. We have got to be looking at alternative energy sources." ▪

ETTAWAGESHIK continued from previous page

gist of the time, Frank Speck. Later, Speck would introduce Fred to Jane Willets, who was pursuing her master's degree in anthropology at the University of Pennsylvania. The two fell in love and married, naming their son, Frank Ettawageshik, in honor of their matchmaker.

They lived in Harbor Springs, where Frank's grandfather, Joseph, had operated an Indian arts and crafts business at the base of the pier from 1903 until his death in the mid-1940s. (Frank's mother and father continued this seasonal business until 1963 in Harbor Springs and Oden.)

In 1967, Frank headed to the University of Michigan in Ann Arbor. Technically he never graduated, but there wouldn't be a degree available to demonstrate what he's achieved in the years since college. "At this point, I've lectured at most of the state universities, taught pottery and primitive technology, and been deeply involved with tribal politics and environmental issues," said Ettawageshik, a sought-after lecturer and expert on numerous subjects. "I'm blessed to have been a part of so many things that people want to hear about."

Working to restore Earth's balance

The accumulation of those experiences began when Ettawageshik took an apprenticeship at a pottery studio in Ann Arbor. That led to a job in the Upper Peninsula teaching Keewenaw Bay Indian Community students how to throw pottery and create Native art. "I wanted to teach them the pottery that their ancestors made," Ettawageshik says. "I studied the old pottery methods, and that started my efforts of creating traditional woodland pottery. I was able to duplicate 500-year-old technology."

(Frank's own masterful pottery can be found in the State Historical Center Museum in Lansing.)

He left the UP for Traverse City with his first wife, Mary Anne. They opened a pottery studio called Pipigwa Pottery Gallery, where they sold their pieces from 1974 until the mid-1990s, and where they raised their two children. It was located in the small village of Karlin, near Interlochen, when it closed in 1998.

In the year 2000, Frank married his second wife, Rochelle, in East Lansing and they moved back to Harbor Springs in 2002. The always-growing list of Frank's involvements came about in the last couple of decades. He is currently the Executive Director for the United Tribes of Michigan but among his many affiliations, he's served or is currently serving on: the Michigan Humanities Council, the Historical Society of Michigan, the Association on American Indian Affairs, the Michigan Indian Education Council, the Michigan Travel Commission, the Michigan Groundwater Conservation Council, the University of Michigan Center for Water Resources, the MDEQ Groundwater Advisory Council; the United League of Indigenous Nations and the National Congress of American Indians. Locally, he's been on the boards of the Tip of the Mitt Watershed Council, the Little Traverse Conservancy and the Crooked Tree Arts Council. He even served on the commission to design the Michigan quarter.

One of his most meaningful opportunities came when he was selected to be one of 100 indigenous people to attend of "The Convening of Indigenous Peoples for the Healing of Mother Earth," a summit held in Palenque, Mexico in March 2008. There, over a three-day period, representatives of North American Indigenous communities and nations met with a clear vision: "As caretakers of Mother Earth, speaking with one spirit, one mind, one heart and as one family, utilizing the original teachings given to human beings by the Creator, we will restore balance and harmony to Mother Earth and all her children."



In 2014 the Nottawaseppi Huron Band of the Potawatomi (Fulton, Mich.) received a $20,000 grant from the First Nations Development Institute of Longmont, Colo. Pictured is Ettawageshik helping a student during the first session of the project. He was demonstrating traditional clay pottery techniques to tribal youth.

Service on the LTBB Council

Some of Ettawageshik's most long-lasting local influences stem from his work on the LTBB Tribal Council. In 1989, he was first elected and served as Vice Chairman until 1991, when he was elected chairman. At that time, the tribe was dealing with issues such as native fishing rights and the lack of federal tribal recognition. During Frank's tenure on the council, Public Law 103-324 was signed by President Bill Clinton reaffirming the federal acknowledgement of the tribal status for the Little Traverse Bay Bands.

He was re-elected tribal chairman in 1995, and left the tribal council in 1999 in an attempt to encourage fresh faces to get involved. He picked up where he left off in 2003, when he was re-elected to a four-year term. Among the council's highlights during this timeframe was approval of the tribal Constitution, ratified by the LTBB members on Feb. 1, 2005. Under the new Constitution, Frank was elected as the first Chief Executive.

During the same timeframe, President George W. Bush created the Great Lakes Regional Collaboration, a consortium tasked to develop a strategy for the restoration, protection and sustainable use of the Great Lakes. Frank was selected to serve on that board as the tribal presider, in 2004. That group developed the Great Lakes Declaration and Frank was charged with synthesizing all concerns of indigenous people at the table into a one-page document imparting the importance of safeguarding the Great Lakes.

As his involvements expanded, invitations continued to arrive for Frank to lend his expertise and insightful teachings to people in places like India, Mexico, Scandinavia, Australia and New Zealand, and around the U.S. These platforms allowed him to share a message, of thinking in generations. "Each one of us needs to do something in our lives that we will never live to see the results of," Frank says.

Sense of place, sense of being

In 2009, Frank completed his final term as the LTBB tribal chairman. He has since found himself more involved in ceremonies and exploring his spiritual connectedness to the place he calls home. "This is our homeland. We've been here hundreds of years. When I come over that hill in Petoskey and see the view of Little Traverse Bay, I get this feeling in the pit of my stomach – not just because of the beauty of the Bay, but because of what this area means to me. I know the names of the hills and the rivers. There's a sense of place that's important to my sense of being."

He recognizes the impact of the work done by the groups he's been affiliated with over the years. "Until the mid-1970s, it was still illegal for us to do our ceremonies. People were afraid of us and our spiritual existence. For many years, we were almost invisible," Frank said.

"Now, our population is growing and the non-Indian community is finding things of value that we are doing, like environmental protection efforts, how we focus on traditional ways in raising our children, and our thinking about the inter-relatedness of all things on earth. This has worked its way now into mainstream thinking. All of this is a part of our re-emergence." ▪

Yvonne Walker-Keshick

Falling Leaves Woman: An indigenous artist for the ages

This article is reprinted (in part) from *Chronicle*, a magazine published by the Historical Society of Michigan, Vol. 39 No. 1, Spring 2016. www.hsmichigan.org. Used by permission.

By Eric Hemenway, For the *Chronicle*

Yvonne Walker-Keshick, or Falling Leaves Woman as she is known in her native language, is an Odawa/Ojibway artist from Northern Michigan. Her specialty is porcupine quillwork on birch bark, but she is also known for her traditional corn husk dolls and the occasional painting and drawing.

Yvonne has earned accolades throughout her life for her art, including the prestigious Michigan Heritage Award from Michigan State University Museum in 1992. In 2014, Yvonne received a National Heritage Fellowship from the National Endowment of the Arts. That recognition is for lifetime achievement in traditional and folk art and is one of the highest honors an artist can receive in the United States. Many see Yvonne only as an artist, but Falling Leaves Woman is so much more.

Yvonne Walker-Keshick was born in 1946 in Charlevoix, Michigan, to Levi Walker and Josephine Otto. Charlevoix, like other towns and communities in Northern Michigan, had substantial Odawa communities. Harbor Springs, Petoskey, Cross Village, and Middle Village (Good Hart) all have Odawa living and working in them. She attended the Indian boarding school at Holy Childhood in Harbor Springs.

Her path toward artistic mastery started in her early 20s when she began quillwork as an intern at the Ottawa and Chippewa Indian Art Co-Op in Petoskey. As part of a program to get native people jobs, Yvonne was recruited by the local Odawa community—Doris Adams in particular. While at the co-op, Yvonne met Susan Shagonaby, who was one of the best quillworkers in the Great Lakes and a wealth of cultural and historical information. Susan, in turn, learned the craft from Mary Kiogima of Harbor Springs.

Quillwork was in Yvonne's lineage, with Yvonne's great-aunt, Anna Odemin, who was a well-respected quill box maker out of Cross Village. Anna's work was part of one of the many Works Progress Administration (WPA) programs developed after the Great Depression. Anna was a participant of a unique program called the Michigan Indian Handicraft Project, which involved paying the Northern Michigan Odawa to produce their traditional art. The long line of passing on traditional knowledge had now fallen into Yvonne's hands...



Yvonne Walker-Keshick, pictured at the opening of the Odawa Warriors' Journey exhibit at Pellston Regional Airport, 2011.
Photo/Beth Anne Eckerle

Yvonne spent six years at the co-op, working side by side with her elders. From plucking quills to harvesting birch bark to creating the boxes, the entire process was learned. Her co-op experience helped Yvonne decide that she wanted to make quillwork her career.

During the 1980s, Yvonne came into her own as an artist and began creating her own designs, which is critical as an Anishnaabe artist. The Anishnaabe stories and culture became more and more prevalent in Yvonne's work, and eagles, bears, wolves, fish, and powerful spirits soon became hallmarks of her work. Instead of using dyes, she used only the natural colors of the quills to create fantastic shading, color, and depth. In her array of quills, there are more than 30 shades of brown, white, and yellow. Quillwork was how Yvonne fed her family during the 1970s and 1980s. She was prolific, producing one box per day. In many cases, quillwork was the most reliable means of income for her as a native person in Northern Michigan.

{When the Odawa tribe was reaffirmed in 1994, Yvonne supported those involved.}

Yvonne volunteered her time and services for the cause during the 1980s and 1990s. She supported the efforts of the Odawa community by helping cook for meetings, conducting research, and providing the knowledge of her traditional artwork to show the cultural continuity of an indigenous people in Michigan.

Yvonne continued to produce her artwork while being involved in those justice-seeking movements. In fact, Odawa art was used as a line of evidence before Congress to show that the Odawa were, and are to this day, a distinct people. Being a member of a federally recognized Indian tribe meant a native artist's work had more protection against forgery.

The Indian Arts and Crafts Act of 1990 was made law to punish non-native individuals who were passing their work off as native-made. Yvonne never had to worry about anybody forging her work because it was simply too good to be copied. But the law helped keep individuals from competing for the same natural resources she relied on, especially birch bark and sweet grass.

Today, Yvonne is retired from more than a decade of work at Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians Archives and Records. However, she keeps busy producing quill boxes, giving lectures, teaching classes, writing, and passing along her artistic knowledge to her children. Four of her five children produce quillwork today. The one non-quillworker paints.

Just as Yvonne's teachers taught her all the aspects of the art, she does the same with her children and grandchildren. The family gathers birch bark together, picks sweet grass, and collects porcupine quills. The gathering techniques used and passed on ensure resources remain available for future generations. One example is the proper technique to strip bark from the birch tree without killing the tree.

This story of an Anishnaabe artist is one of resilience and dedication to tradition. ▪

Talking 'bout my generation

What do Petoskey's youth think of their hometown in 2016?

By Beth Anne Eckerle ▪ Essence Editor

Each generation of teen-agers usually thinks theirs was the best. Ask anyone about their teen years, and they'll have plenty of stories to tell about the "good old days."

For young adults who might read this article 50 or 100 years from now, we thought it would be interesting to paint a picture of how kids live today. Several teens who serve on the Petoskey-Harbor Springs Area Community Foundation's Youth Advisory Committee offered to talk about their lives today and their perceptions on life in Emmet County.

Offering insights on this panel are:

- Cecilia Anne Murray, 18, senior at Petoskey High School (Parents: Anne and Stephen Murray)
- Isaac Wittenberg, 16, junior, homeschooled (Parents: Brian and Gina Wittenberg)
- Finn Hopkins, 18, senior at Petoskey High School (Parents: Mark Hopkins, Brenda Hough)
- Anna Sumpter, 16, junior, homeschooled (Parents: Dad JL Sumpter (step-mom Courtney) and mom Courtney Lo (step-dad Gus).)

Of the group, three live in families where their parents remain married. (National statistics at this time show about half of marriages are ending in divorce.) Three of the four attend classes at nearby North Central Michigan College along with completing their high school curriculum, whether that is at Petoskey High School or homeschooled. All are Caucasian. In 2016, roughly 3.4 percent of students in the U.S. are homeschooled.

All use iPhone 6s, and either a Macbook or laptop personal computers at home. They all have their own automobile (one shares with a brother) and three of the four hold summer jobs. None of them work during the school year, though they know of other friends that do work year round to help support their families.

Getting to know the teens

Isaac, 16, a junior who is homeschooled, gets up the earliest, between 6 and 7 a.m., to make it to the high school in time for band. He can participate in this school activity even though homeschooled because of a state agreement between public schools and homeschooled families where students may choose two electives in the local high school. His second elective along with band is Japanese language studies. Independently he is also studying Japanese history, with hopes of moving to the country to live after college. Isaac is the musician of the group, as a member of the high school marching band and the extremely popular Steel Drum Band; he also plays with the Crooked Tree Jazz Orchestra and the Crooked Tree Youth Orchestra. He'd like to attend the University of Michigan to pursue piano and Japanese studies.

Anna, 16 and a junior, is also homeschooled. She estimates that she works on school-related subjects for 10 to 12 hours a day, which includes taking three classes at NCMC. Her single class at the high school is an elective, Advance Placement (AP) biology. She gets up around 7 a.m. and goes to bed anywhere between 11 p.m. and 1 a.m. In her free time, she loves ballroom dancing. She hopes to attend Michigan State University to study supply-chain management.

Cecilia, 18 and a senior, wakes up around 7 a.m. By 8:05 a.m. she is at school and starting class. Her first three hours are spent in art classes, which will be her pursuit post-high school. Other classes include English, accounting, math and a business class. She has classes for six hours a day. She hopes to study Fashion Business Management either at the Kendall College of Art & Design or in New York at the Fashion Institute of Technology. Her family has deep roots on Mackinac Island, where they spend the summer and have for generations.

Finn, 18, usually wakes up around 6:30 a.m., has a breakfast, then heads to school. First hour is pre-calculus, followed by a second class that he takes online in the school media center. His third and final class at the high school is AP literature and composition. He is also taking his second year of Arabic, with one-on-one instruction at NCMC (no other students were enrolled). The class is two hours, once a week, and he expects it will benefit him greatly in his future career.

"I think it's really important to study a foreign language," said Finn, who has also studied French for two years. "For me, it's important career-wise as I look into going into the Foreign Service."

Finn's after-school hours in the fall are spent playing soccer on the varsity team. He hopes to attend the James Madison College at Michigan State University.

Finn was also one of the students who started the Democrat Club at the school and the Secular Student Alliance, for those students who identify as agnostic or atheist. "We welcome anyone at our meetings, regardless of their beliefs," he said. "We meet and discuss different topics and issues and the school was really great in allowing us to get this started."

Note from the writer: Two of the students – Finn and Cecilia - will be voting in their first Presidential Election this year, 2016. The candidates are Donald Trump, Republican, and Hillary Clinton, Democrat.

About life in Emmet: The positives

"Something that I think we take for granted living here is the access to the lake and the outdoors," said Finn, about growing up in Emmet County. "It's such a part of our daily lives. And it's safe, which is so important."

Finn says he has enjoyed new stores and restaurants opening downtown in recent years, especially coffee shops like North Perk where he goes on a regular basis to hang out with friends. "It's added a lot of young energy to the downtown. I go there probably too much," he laughed.

Anna said she appreciates that North Central Michigan College is located so close to town and provides many students with dual-enrollment opportunities for furthering their education. "It's so easy to get to the college because it's so close," Anna said. The other students echoed her comments about the presence of NCMC being of great value to the Emmet County area.

Cecilia mentions her two favorite aspects of life in Emmet County: "The sunsets are incredible, and the winters; they're terribly cold, but I love them," she said. "It's so nice and quiet here in the winter."

Isaac touts the area's vast arts opportunities as the biggest benefits of life in Emmet County. He is involved in several music programs through the Crooked Tree Arts Center and is grateful to have the CTAC in the downtown.

Finn expects his future work as a foreign diplomat or embassy staff will put him in dangerous situations at times, but his father, who traveled extensively for work in U.S. security detail, assured him that many times the news media gives the misleading images of certain places around

the globe. "When we see this stuff on the news, I think it makes the world seem like a very scary place. And that can build stereotypes about different people and their cultures," Finn said.

On a note related to cultural diversity, Cecilia mentions the availability of a class at the high school teaching the Anishnaabe language, the language of the local tribe, the Little Traverse Bay Bands of Odawa Indians. She counts the population of Native Americans in the Petoskey area and within her school as one of the region's biggest benefits to quality of life. "I feel like we are more diverse than people realize," Cecilia said.

Writer's note: The teens were surprised to learn that the name of Emmet County originally was Tonedagana County, in honor of an Odawa native, but that it was changed to Emmet after Irish patriot Robert Emmet in the mid-1800s, a practice that was common around the U.S. at the time.

Social media: What they're using

While Facebook has 1.7 billion users at the time of this article, it's not the preferred platform for youth today. These students say they use Facebook mostly to share photos with extended family like aunts and uncles, who fit the demographic of Facebook users. Instead, teens are communicating with each other via Instagram, Twitter and Snapchat. And when their parents learn one of these new platforms, the teens are quick to block them from being able to view some content they share with friends. In fact, that has become the norm.

"My family is huge – there are 300 of us, and Facebook is how I keep track of them and how I stay connected with them. I taught my dad, who is 60 and not techy, how to use Snapchat and now he loves it, but I block him from seeing all of my stories, because …" said Cecilia.

The students said the high school principal uses Twitter all day long to send tweets to kids and their parents about school news, which their parents appreciate, as do the students – many of whom are not on campus all day because of their dual-enrollment at the community college. (At this time, Petoskey High School has about 1,000 students in grades 9 through 12).

What's lacking in Emmet for youth?

The long-held teen mantra of "there's nothing to do here!" doesn't seem to hold entirely true for these teens, who appreciate the natural assets of this area from a recreation perspective. All said they enjoy going out to eat or for coffee with friends for "something to do," and all love attending community events like the Holiday Open House downtown Petoskey each December and the Festival on the Bay in the summer.



Pictured from left are Isaac, Anna and Finn at the new Northmen Stadium, which opened in 2016. (Cecilia, inset). The Petoskey-Harbor Springs Area Community Foundation invites Emmet County young people to join its Youth Advisory Committee (YAC) annually. YAC members are representatives of the County's youth and are responsible for addressing youth needs by directing grant dollars to area nonprofit organizations.

Anna said because there are not a lot of organized events for young people, when open houses and festivals are held they are well-attended by youth because they provide something to do, and Cecilia added they are great places to run into groups of friends from school.

The downtown area seems to be of particular focus for the teens as a place to eat, drink coffee and socialize. And for much of their formative years the existence of the "pit" at the entrance to downtown has been a source of frustration.

All of the teens point to the vacant, large "hole" bounded by U.S. 31, Mitchell and Lake Streets, as the biggest detraction to the area. When Finn and Cecilia were in seventh-grade, they recalled an assignment from their teacher to brainstorm about what should happen to the large space; both recall advocating for a park with trees and benches for relaxing, reading and meeting with friends. This is in lieu of a developed retail/restaurant space which has been proposed, and failed, numerous times since the block was first leveled for development in 2006-07.

"Will the pit still be there into the future? Maybe when someone is reading this, 50 or 100 years from now, they'll say, 'What hole?'" said Finn. "I hope so."

Will they return after college?

Anna says she doesn't plan to return to Northwest Michigan after college. She has her sights set on Chicago or San Francisco. "My family has always traveled, because they know it's important for us to see other places," she said. "I've always really loved California and Chicago and can see myself in either of those places after college."

Isaac likewise expects to live elsewhere after graduating from college, in particular Japan or another Asian nation. He was introduced to Japanese culture by a friend's mother and became interested in its history, language and people immediately. "I appreciate everything there is about Emmet County, but I am planning on going to Asia after college," he said.

It's the same for Cecilia. "I'd be happy to be back here, because it's a wonderful place, but I don't think I will," she said. She expects she will likely live in New York City pursuing a career in fashion.

"Not to take anything away from Petoskey at all, because it is an amazing place, but probably not for awhile," says Finn, the aspiring traveler and diplomat. "Never say never, but I love traveling and I always knew I would want to pursue a job that allowed me to travel. It's a big world out there." ▪

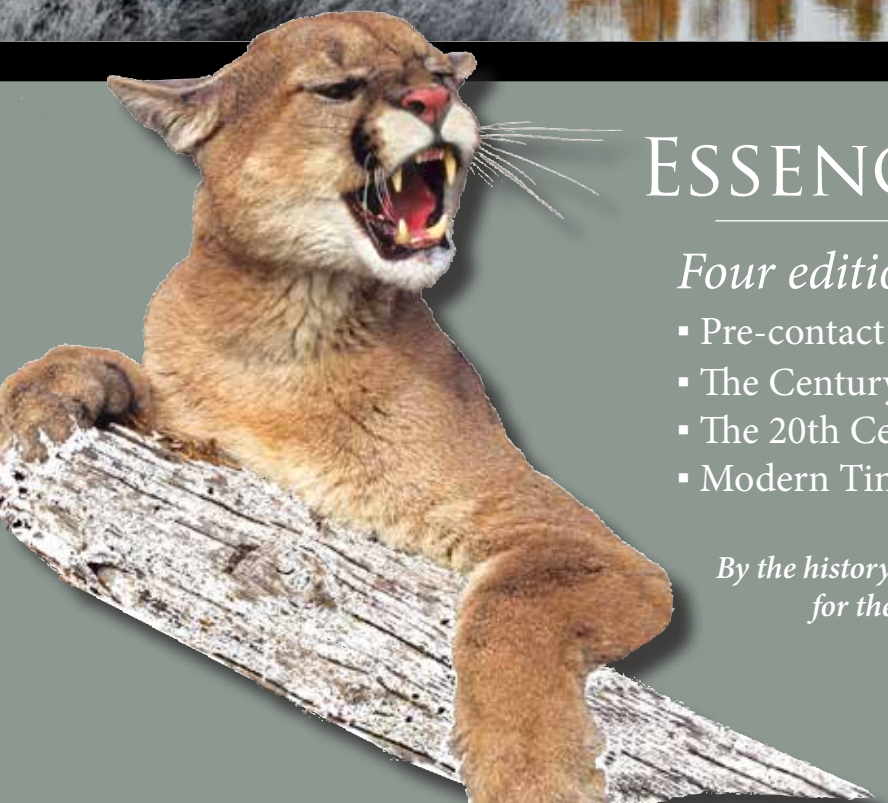
Dear Readers,

It's a wrap! Thank you for taking this journey through Emmet County's past with us in the pages of this four-part series! To inquire about prior issues and availability, contact Beth Anne Eckerle at the Emmet County Building, 200 Division St., downtown Petoskey; (231) 348-1704; or email beckerle@emmetcounty.org. All editions are available digitally at the county's online archive, www.emmetcountyarchive.org.

We're making history, together!

Sincerely, the Essence of Emmet collaborative





Essence of Emmet

Four editions:

- Pre-contact through 1812 (2014)
- The Century of Contrasts 1813-1917 (2015)
- The 20th Century 1918-1960 (2016)
- Modern Times 1960-present (2017)

By the history organizations of Emmet County,
for the residents of Emmet County.

www.emmetcounty.org

